

## SEASON TWO

Insert 52

AT KHOZA RESIDENCE....

Girl- so you not going to tell me your name.

The girl battered her fake eyelashes and made sure to push her chest out. He took a good look at her, she was tiny and concluded that she was probably between the age 16-17.

Ndabuko- I am looking for the owner of that car (points at Nelly's BMW X6), maybe you know her?

Girl- (shrugs and moves closer to him. Plays with the buttons of his golfers shirt) don't know her but I can help you look?

Ndabuko- (removes her hand) I'm good.

He said that and left her standing, walking towards a group of boys.

Ndabuko- Sho majita.

Them- Sho, Brazo.

Ndabuko- I am looking for someone, she drives that white BMW X6, her name is Nelly.

The boys debated amongst themselves, trying to figure out if it was who they had in mind.

Boy1- it's the mami with the round ass.

This earned him a smack at the back of his head by one of his mates.

Boy2- (whispered) you can't say that you shit head, what if this man is her husband.

Boy3- what did you expect, he's an idiot.

Ndabuko chuckled watching how scared the boy who made the comment was, he decided to put him out his misery.

Ndabuko- (smirked) she does have a great ass, doesn't she?

The boys stopped talking and looked back at him surprised by his cool demeanour.

Boy3- are you serious? You not offended by my boys comment?

Ndabuko- (shrugs) what's there to be mad about when we all thinking it.

Boy3- (smiling) jee, than can I just say, that tight, black leather skirt she has on...

He got a smack too, he frowned looking at his friend, holding were is was stinging...

Boy2- I will take you to her.

Ndabuko- (nods) later majita.

He followed the boy and his eyes scanned the whole yard, nobody paid attention to him, or even questioned his presence. If he happened to make eye contact with someone, if it was a guy he nodded in acknowledgement and if it was an older woman, she smiled at him. He was definitely outside his comfort zone and he began wondering why the hell did he even come here in the first place, the answer was right in front of him. There she was, talking freely, smiling and laughing, the boy was right, the leather was doing things to her bottom, the long sleeves, snake print tight top gave another illusion to her. Her nipples were visible and even a fool could see she had no bra on. This wasn't the outfit she had earlier on, he cursed himself because his thoughts were transferring straight to his crotch, a bulge was the last thing he wanted, it was no secret he'd fuck her given a chance, the woman had a sex appeal presence and her choice of clothing weren't really helping. Though all this was going through his mind, he also knew that women like her were dangerous, just like the snake print she had on her, women like her sneak up on you, the time you notice them, they slip through your grip and before you know it, they bite. She made eye contact and her eyes went wide, not hiding her shock, she whispered something to the woman next to her and handed her the glass she was holding and made her way towards him, it was not long before she was standing right in front of him.

Nelly- (smiling) I'll be damned.

Ndabuko thanked the boy and handed him a two hundred note before focusing his attention on

her.

Ndabuko- surprised Miss Siwela?

Nelly- yes, I didn't think you'd come.

Ndabuko- so, what's happening here?

Nelly- don't you want something to drink first? Beer? Brandy?

Ndabuko- beer will do.

Nelly- follow me and I will tell you all about what's happening.

Meanwhile....

Thenjiwe stepped out her rondavel and noticed that the people weren't eating.

Thenjiwe- Matho, aniphaki ngani? Buka nje abantu bacela izandla balambile (why are you not serving the food? People are sucking their fingers, they are hungry).

Pinky- we preparing to serve now aunty.

Thenjiwe- when is now? Namavila nje (you just lazy).

Woman1- (rolls eyes) the serving stations are ready, we should start serving that side.

Thenjiwe- start with your husbands, I hope you heard me Matho.

MaSiwela- yazi I am trying so hard not to pay attention to you Thenjiwe. I am sure you don't want to get into it with me.

Thenjiwe- mxm, I see likhona leli vezadlebe lakho namhlanje, lihle lona (your bastard child is her today, she's a looker).

Pinky- (sighed) ignore her.

MaSiwela- that's the plan, she won't take it far than this, it's nothing new, same old insults, the old hag has lost her touch.

They both laugh and continue dishing for the people waiting in line. Mthoko walked up to his sister and gave Ndabuko a side eye but it wasn't a mean one, just a cautious one.

Mthoko- (hugged her)(smiling)you made it.

Nelly- (smiling) ofcourse I did, congratulations.

Mthoko- say that when I actually have uMakoti next to me.

Nelly- (laughs) we getting her charmer, infact she's already ours.

Mthoko- (looks at Ndabuko) who's your friend?

Nelly- oh yes, how rude of me, Ndabuko this is my brother, Mthoko this Ndabuko (Looks at him and smiles) he's a friend of mine.

Mthoko- I know who he is, he's one of the Sibiya boys right?

Ndabuko- yeah, is there a problem?

Mthoko- I don't know, should I be worried?

Ndabuko- I don't know, (smirks looking at Nelly) maybe we should ask your sister, she can't stay away from me.

Mthoko- can I have a moment with my sister?

Ndabuko- by all means, I need to make a quick phone call anyway.

Mthoko grabs Nelly's arms and walks further a way from Ndabuko.

Mthoko- (raises his brow) explain.

Nelly- I can't really go into details but Sbani needs him on a project he will be working on soon. Now they can't be in one room and not but heads and he happens to prefer me than his brothers and Sbani.

Mthoko- Mhmm!!! And I wonder why?

Nelly- sarcasm is not your thing dear brother but I will have you know it's nothing like you thinking.

Mthoko- are you sure about that?

Nelly- (rolls eyes) okay maybe he does want to fuck me but can you blame him?, I mean not to blow my own horn or anything.

Mthoko- (laughs) really?

Nelly- (laughs) what? I actually would bang me too if I was a dude, anyways I need him to agree to work with Sbani and I invited him here for him to see how well a family gets along, I wanted him to feel comfortable around the people in my life and just maybe he will agree to working on Sbani's project. When I mentioned him coming, I didn't actually think he would, he surprised me and I think he surprised himself.

Mthoko- well I've heard stories about his family, how well do you know this guy?

Nelly- well enough, can you and the guys make him feel welcome, invite him to sit with you guys.

Mthoko- fine, only because I know you wouldn't bring someone who was a danger to our family,

now call Sbani and tell him all about this friend who's graced us with his presence, call him now in front of me or I will, we fixing the country, siqeda ubufebe.

They both laughed and she playfully kicked his foot.

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

It was now late in the afternoon, Matema and Mrs Thusi have been chatting up a storm sitting in the lounge area. Matema looked at her watch and realized that in an hour's time, the chef would be ready to serve supper.

Matema- sisi awufuni mhlampe ukuhlamba?, udle isidlo sasebusuku usu'fresh (My sister don't you want to take a bath and have supper feeling fresh).

Mrs Thusi- (laughs) hehehehe, emakhaya sihlamba kanye, asiyazi nje indaba yokugeza kabili, namadolo akasavumi ukuqojama (back at home I bath once, we not used to this thing of bathing two times a day. My knees are worn out with all the squatting).

Matema- (laughs) amadolo uzowathoba kahle usebhavini, futhi ngizokunika o oyela abazokusiza ( you will have your knees massaged while relaxing in the tub, I will give you some essential oils).

Mrs Thusi- (laughs) angeke ngikuphikise, ngifuna ukucebeleka nami kanye nje empilweni yami (I won't argue with that, I want to live luxurious for once in my life).

They both laugh and Matema called out for Nomusa, after a few minutes, she walked right in...

Matema- baby, show your mother to the guestroom and come to me I will give you some bath oils and salts to put in her bath.

Nomusa- okay mama.

5 minutes later.....

Nomusa walked back into the guestroom and found her mother admiring the bed. When she heard the door close, she got out her trance and grabbed her daughter's arm sitting her on the bed.

Mrs Thusi- Nomusa uyisilima noma uyazenzisa? (Nomusa are you a fool or you pretending to be one).

Nomusa- khuluma ngani ma? (What are you talking about mom?).

Mrs Thusi- intombazane yakwa Dlamini ibikwi moto yaSbusiso, ifunani emotweni? Uyidedela kanjani iqhethhe indaweni yakho? Uyawufuna lomendo noma cha? Lale la ngikutshele ngane yami, yabo amantombazane afana noMpumi azozihlekisa nawe, azenze umngani wakho kanti afuna yonke lento onayo. Uyazibona ukuthi uhleli endaweni enjani? Buka lomnotho ohleli kuwo, uzodedela konke lokhu kushabalale ezandleni zakho ngoba nakhu uthi unomngani. Uzokudla izithende, asibenzise lengane yakhe yekwerekwere ukuthi indoda imthande. Nomusa angikukhulisanga ukuthi ube yisilima, vuka emaqandeni mani!!! (Dlamini's daughter was inside Sbusiso's car, what was she doing there? How can you let her take your place? Do you want this marriage or not?. Let me tell you something my child, you see girls like Mpumi, they will laugh with you, pretend to be your friend only to find they want everything you have. You see where you staying, look at all this luxury, the richies, you willing to let it all slip through your hands just because of this so called friendship. She wants your place, your position and she's using that foreigner child of hers to get to your man. I didn't raise you to be a fool, wake up and smell the coffee).

Nomusa- Ma!!

Mrs Thusi- Ma!!! Ma ini? Wazikahle ukuthi lengane yakwa dlamini iyawathanda amadoda, ingakho ubaba wakho wayengathandi ukuthi uzwane nayo. Manje ulethe umahosha uzomfaka endlini, uyazi ukuthi uzokwenzani? Uzohosha nendoda yakho, amadoda akakhethi ngane yami, indunu, indunu kubona (Mom what? Don't mom me. You know very well that Dlamini's daughter likes men, that why your dad didn't want you to associate yourself with her. You have taken a prostitute and placed her in your house, do you know what she will do? She will whore with your man, man aren't picky my child, pussy is pussy to them).

She wanted to tell her mother that she and Bless were not an item, she wanted to tell her that she isn't sure what she wants them to be. She wanted to tell her mother that she has dreams, ambitions that she wanted to make reality before she even worries herself with men. She wanted to stop her mother from saying all these things about Mpumi, she wasn't surprised, her parents have never been fans of her from the get go.

Nomusa- (sighs) ngizokulungisela amanzi okuhlamba (I will prepare your bath for you).

Mrs Thusi- Noma ungangiziba Nomusa, kodwa uyowakhumbula lamazwi ami. Usayintombi? (You can ignore me but you will remember these words I am saying to you, are you a virgin?).

Nomusa- (nods) yebo Mama.

Her mother shakes her head and grabs her bag taking out her towels. Nomusa sighs and walks to the en-suite bathroom. She knew that this talk was not done but she was glad it was over for now. She knew that her and Mpumi were not in a good place and Bless was the center of it all

but she did feel there was some truth to her mother's words. She didn't want to completely let go of Bless and she wanted Mpumi to know that or atleast understand that as her friend.

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...

Sbani and Zandile's car stopped right at the same time. They both got out their cars and found Sane waiting for them by the door..

Zandile- what's going on?

Sbani- yeah, you sounded frantic over the phone and when did you get here?

Sane- for her a couple of hours ago and your mom is acting out her character, shouting at Mavis and going off on the kids. They afraid to even come out the playroom.

Zandile- the kids can be tiring.

Sane- I know the kids are a handful but this is different, something is going on with her.

Sbani- where are my kids? I am getting them and getting out of here.

Zandile- (laughs) your kids are the handful ones anyways, now we all suffering.

They all laugh and walk inside the house, Sane and Zandile ran straight to the playroom while Sbani tends to his phone. Once he was done with his call, he was about to make a run for the playroom but stopped on his tracks when he found Sizwe with Nkanyezi on his lap while concentrated on sports channel he was watching. His daughter was so focused and every now and then she would glance at Sizwes face; almost as if she was studying him, when she did this, he'd smile and give her a small kiss on her cheek which ofcourse she hated, Nkanyezi wasn't affectionate, it something that they have noticed lately, she doesn't want anyone on her space and she hates being smothered. Sbani cleared his throat and walks where they are, taking his daughter from him.

Sbani- sup...

Sizwe- sho..

...(silence)...

Sizwe- (clears her throat) you guys have beautiful children.

Sbani- (nods) Thanks, I am going to get going, if you want to save yourself the drama, I suggest

your book yourselves into a hotel.

Sizwe- yeah, we all just confused, your father and uncle are on their way though, we will just wait for them before leaving.

Sbani- sho.

Sbani nodded and turned leaving, he wanted to ask him how Nelly was but thought against it, he'd probably interpret it the wrong way. He sighed and sat back on the couch, watching his sport.

2 hours later....

Sgila walked inside the house and found Sane alone in the living room.

Sgila- where's everyone?

Sane- they left, where's dad?

Sgila- your dad couldn't leave the conference, what's wrong with your mom?

Sane- I don't know, I have to go, Sizwe is alone with the kids at the hotel, we will be back in the morning.

Sgila- (nods) okay, take my car.

Sane- Ngiyabonga baba.

They said their goodnights and when Sgila was sure Sane was out the premissis, he made his way to Mrs Zulu's bedroom. He didn't bother knocking and opened the door, finding her looking outside her big glass door which leads to the balcony, she turned and when she saw him, she frown.

Mrs Zulu- Phuma!! (Get out).

Sgila- stop this acting like a child, we need to talk before your husband gets home.

Mrs Zulu- I said get out.

Sgila- you want to be like this, FINE!!! be this way but know that when bafo gets home I am telling him everything.

Her eyes went wide and she follows after him as he made his way out her room.



Mrs Zulu- what you mean you telling him everything?

Sgila- I mean just that.

Mrs Zulu- (panicking) you wouldn't, you can't and you won't.

Sgila- (laughs) well watch me Ziwe.

She could feel the sweat leaving her body and her heart was beating rapidly, she didn't know how and when her hands reached his back but she was brought to reality when Mavis screamed and she saw Sgila's laid down the stairs unconscious.....

Remember to like and comment always....

SEASON TWO

Insert 53

AT THE KHOZA RESIDENCE...

It was already dark and people were starting to leave one by one.

MaSiwela- how are you getting home?

Nelly- I'm driving.

MaSiwela- it's dark, I kind of don't want you driving such distance alone. Maybe you should drive with me and your father will bring your car tomorrow morning.

Nelly- (smiles) I love that you caring but really Ma, I will be fine, I drive at night all the time and it's not even that late. If it's going to make you feel better; I kind of won't be driving alone, Ndabuko will be driving behind me.

MaSiwela- (squint her eyes) mhmm, I did see the Sibiya boy was here, does Giddy know?

Nelly- (laughs) Yeah, Mthoko kind of threatened me to tell him which I was planning to by the way.

MaSiwela- I don't know why you two are suddenly friends but I don't want a repeat of you biting where you shouldn't, angisifuni isfebe kwami Nelisiwe (I don't want a whore in my house).

Nelly- I don't know why everyone assumes that I'd cheat on Sbani, can you honestly see me betraying Sbani? After everything we've been through, still going through? I consider myself smarter than that Ma.

MaSiwela- well I used to think I have the smartest daughter until she got dribbled by a male lwayer who has a vagina and ended up busting it open for her married boss and got pregnant for him, still agreed to marry him knowing he was about to be sentenced. Mhmm did I leave anything out? Mtanami your track record is not that great anymore, asibonge nje that you still got a smart mouth to worm your way out of intense situation, starting with how exactly will you butter the angry man waiting for you at home.

Nelly-(laughs) I am going to pretend like you didn't just throw jabs at me.

They both laughed and embraced one another with a tight hug.

MaSiwela- you know our relationship has an open, honesty rule.

Nelly- (giggled) oh please, we all know savage is your middle name mom.

MaSiwela- drive safe baby and call me when you home, don't forget to say bye to your dad.

Nelly- will do, (smiling) I will have Giddy call you himself.

MaSiwela- and when will that be? before or after you bribe him with sex?

Nelly- (laughs) Ma!!

MaSiwela- What? It's not like you ain't planning to shut him up with velvet. On your way, turn your car heater on and play some Tevin Campbell, that should warm velvet up and have her ready for slicing.

She burst out laughing and shook her heading walking away from her mother, thinking how lucky she is to have MaSiwela in her life, she was alot of things but one thing she never fell short of was being present and that what she loved most about her mother.

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

Mrs Zulu got over her shock and carefully ran down the staircase, once she reached where Sgila's body was laid, she squatted down and felt his pulse, it was there but faint.

Mrs Zulu- Mavis call the ambulance.

Mavis continued to shake while safely holding Sgila's head on her lap.

Mrs Zulu- Mavis!!!!

She pushed her aside and now his head was on her lap, Mavis looked up at her and their eyes met.

Mrs Zulu- call the ambulance, he's still breathing.

Mavis quickly got up and ran picking the phone up and pressed the number six, which was set as a speed dial for the ambulance number. Mrs Zulu glanced at Sgila and guilt quickly consumed her, she didn't mean to push him, she couldn't understand how their arguing quickly turned into her pushing him down the stairs and now here he was on the floor unconscious.

Mrs Zulu- (teary)(whispered) I didn't mean too, God help me.

Mavis came back and Mrs Zulu stopped her whispering, they both looked at each other and didn't say anything, Mavis eyes went to Sgila's body and quickly set on her again, there was something in Mavis eyes that she couldn't quite pin what it was, she stared back at her again and finally she broke the eye contact and silence filled the room. After a couple of minutes with just silence, they both heard the gates buzzer and the ambulance siren, Mavis used the controller from the inside to buzz them in. Two paramedics rushed inside and Mavis directed them to the scene.

Paramedic1- mam, can you please step aside so we can help.

Mrs Zulu- (shaking) Yeah, he's pulse is still there but faint (sniffs) please help him.

Paramedic2- (nods) we will mam, (looks at his co-worker) on my count, let's get him on the stretcher, we will prep inside the van, there's no sign of blood I am afraid he's bleeding internally.

They both watched as the paramedics got Sgila onto the stretcher and pushed him outside to the van.

Paramedic2- (looks at Mrs Zulu) is the gentleman insured?

Mrs Zulu- yes, yes, take him to Umhlanga private hospital.

Paramedic2- do you want to ride with us mam?

She was about to respond yes but the police van driving into the premises had her stop for a second and glanced at Mavis before turning back to the paramedic..

Mrs Zulu- I will drive behind you, I just need to alert my husband.

The paramedic nodded and jumped inside the van, Mrs watched as the ambulance drive out the yard but not before stopping and talking to one of the police officers.

Mrs Zulu- you called the police?

Mavis- I called both emergency numbers, I wasn't sure which will respond first?

Mrs Zulu- (grit her teeth) this is the North side of town, ofcourse first responders emergency vehicles are just right around the corner, there was no need for you to call the police.

Mavis- (not looking at her) I wasn't thinking.

Mrs Zulu- (stared at Mavis) he tripped and fell.

Mavis- what about you and Sgi... I heard shouting.

Mrs Zulu- No you didn't, you heard nothing. The shouting never happened, you found him faced down on the floor that's it.

Mavis nodded and quickly looked away as the two officers walked up to them.

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

Later that night....

Nelly killed her engine and stepped out her car, she made sure the garage door was locked and entered through the door that leads to the kitchen and reset the alarm. The house was quiet, she stepped out her heels and left them right there before making her way up stairs. She checked on the twins nursery and they were sound asleep, next was Alicia's room, she was surprised to find Noma there too. She then went on to check the other guestroom and found SJ under the covers with his knees up and his tablet was bright under his covers, she tip toed towards him and pulled the covers off him, making him jump.

Nelly- (smiling) boy why aren't you sleeping?

SJ- Ma, you scared me.

Nelly- you need to sleep.

SJ- I just need to complete this level and I promise I will go to bed.

Nelly- okay; I will be here after thirty minutes to check on you, if I find you not sleeping, I am taking the Macbook.

SJ- deal, where were you?

Nelly- (smiling) booooooyyyy!!! You tried it.

They both softly giggled....

SJ- well grandma was acting crazy and dad had to come get us.

Nelly- what you mean crazy?

SJ- (shrugged) I don't know, she just said we were noisy and she wanted peace because she had a headache and Mavis must call our parents to come get us.

Nelly- uhmmm (kissed his forehead) you've got ten minutes left with that thing.

He sighed and nodded, she closed the door and walked to the master bedroom. When she opened the door, she found Sbani seated on their bed, waiting. She smiled and shook her head closing the door and grinned swaying her hips walking up to him.

Sbani- sesibuyile isitshaparapa.

She burst out laughing and that whole statement killed her sexy walk vibe. He got off the bed and swept of her feet, walking with her to the en-suite bathroom. He placed her on her feet and help remove her clothes and under garments off her. She was watching him the whole time, once she was naked, he lifted her up and gently dipped her inside the tub, she was surprised to find the water hot, just the way she liked it, smelled delightful too, the smoothness she felt as the water made contact with her body, she knew he had filled the tub with her essential oils. Once she was relaxed, she watched as he sat on the toilet seat and faced her shaking his head.

Nelly- (sighed looking at him) you angry.

It wasn't a question but more of a statement as she noticed the lines on his forehead.

Sbani- I want us to talk.

Nelly- okay.

Sbani- I know that you don't do anything without having a reason why or if you didn't think it is going to be helpful in the long run. Though I feel like sometimes you go about these things without really considering my feelings. I may understand your reasons but I don't want you to assume that all the time I will understand, sometimes I might just need that little reassurance from you.

Nelly- babe....

Sbani- (shook his head) let me finish, I underestimated how much influence you have on this guy and moving forward I don't want to do that again. I trust you but I don't trust him, when this all ends, I don't trust that he'd understand that you mine and not his, I don't know if he will easily let go of whatever hold you have with him. So from now on, all meetings with him I will be present, I don't give a shit about what he thinks about that, he will just have to live with it. As for you, no more making moves without me knowing, we move together, we fall together and we die together, understood?

Nelly- (nods) yes.

Sbani- your plan is brilliant, it smart and I believe if executed perfectly it will work but the way you going about it with him is wrong, now I love that you fierce and bold but playing into his emotions and taking advantage of whatever hold you have on him will have consequences on the long run. I may not like the guy but I know what's it's like living in your head and shutting people off. Now he's let you in, something he has never done with anyone, look me in the eye and tell me you'd be able to live with yourself when he finds out in the end that it was all lies, that just like everyone who's ever been in his life, you used him, will you be to turn around and be okay with it all?

...(silence)...

Sbani- I thought as much, baby as much as I hate to say it but you have developed a soft spot for him, now I am not comfortable with that but part of me can understand and reason with it.

Nelly- I don't have feelings for him.

Sbani- (smile lightly) I know you don't, you too much of a cold bitch to just fall for every dick and tom that talks a big boy game.

There was silence between them, she had time to grasp everything that he had said and with every passing second, he could feel his body relaxing, it wasn't until he started talking that he noticed how angry and unsettled he was...

Nelly- what should I do?

Sbani- not you? Your question should be what should we do, we're team remember?

Nelly- yeah, I guess I just wanted to do this for you so bad and I got caught up.

Sbani- (nods) This is one of those things I love most about you but it's also what annoys me the most about you.

Nelly- (laughs) there's no sense in that but I get you, I need to find my balance (Looks at him) and I am looking at it.

Sbani- exactly, we're one remember.

Nelly- (smiles and looks down) I'm sorry.

He nods and moves closer to her, he lifts her chin up and rubs their noses together before softly claiming her lips. The kiss last for a few minutes before he breaks it and moves away.

Sbani- wrap it up here and come to bed.

5 minutes later....

Nelly comes out the bathroom naked, he gulps and watches her as she ties her natural curls into a bun...

Nelly- so what happened at your mother's?

Sbani- so that what you and your son were gossiping about.

Nelly- funny how for the first time I ask her to watch over my kids, she suddenly has a mental break down.

She rolled her eyes and walked up to him, he removed the covers for her, but she got on top of him and placed her hands on his chest. He held her waist with one hand and pulled his boxers down. Gently she slid right in, he licked his lips as she slowly started to rock forward and backwards looking directly into his eyes.

Sbani- fuck!!!!.... (grabbed her butt cheeks) baby I don't think this was about you at all.

Nelly- (pinched his manly nipples) (moaned) yeah right, let's not talk about her right now; velvet has been longing for her piping.

His laugh was cut short when she changed rhythm and started to rock him in circles while her lips parted, her one hand sensually touched her breast and the other slowly travelled down tapping slowly above velvet.

Sbani- shit!!!!...

The next day....

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Matema happily looked at the table which was filled with all kinds of breakfast foods. She knew that Nomusa's mom will just be happy eating porridge but she wanted her stay here to be memorable. Bonolo was the first to step outside the patio...

Bonolo- wooaaahh!!! Your grandson will definitely appreciate this.

Matema- Bonolo baby, I would appreciate if you don't say such things especially with Nomusa's mother here. Sbusiso and Musa maybe working things out and it will be best we give them a chance and let Must be the one to tell her mother about your pregnancy.

She was about to say something but Matema gently brushed her back and thanked her for understanding, she forced a smile and took her seat with her mood already down. She knew that Matema loved Nomusa but she had hopes that with this pregnancy and the news of her giving her the first grandchild would maybe have all this love redirected to her.

Meanwhile inside Nomusa's room....

His hand covered her mouth as her screams minimised while she came undone on his mouth, he licked her clean. He stood on his feet and grabbed the water bottle which was near and gulped it at one go while she gathered herself after that earth shaking orgasm. She was getting used to him spoiling her with these morning sky rocketing treats. Though something was on her mind and he noticed...

Bless- what's up?



She sighed and got up, he reached for her thong before she could.

Nomusa- give it back.

Bless- not until you tell me what's up?

Nomusa- fine, are you back with Mpumi?

Bless- (laughs) Ahaaa!!! So that what got you hot and bothered.

Nomusa- (frowned) are you back with her or not? Because if you're than this is done, no more tongue fucking me and no more blow jobs for you.

Bless- (laughed and kissed her cheek) Nomusa wee, are you catching feelings? But to take you out your misery, we not back together, Mirah had a doctor's appointment, remember I told you I was putting her on my medical aid.

Nomusa- oh...

Bless- I'm done chasing you two, if any of you want me than you better speak up. I tried with you and you beat around the bush and only wanted me when my brother dribbled you. I tried with her but all the time she keeps bringing you up. Whoever between the both of you decides to fucking follow their heart first I will gladly claim as mine, in the mean time you still get your orgasms, me and her still core parent smoothly.

He threw her thong at her and she caught it, he winked and whistled adjusting his sweat pants before walking out her room.

Outside the patio....

Couples of minutes later, Nomusa and her mother joined in at the breakfast table. Nomusa's mother was wowed at the amount of food, not even the village royal family had food like this and she had been to many of their royal council meetings accompanying her husband.

Matema- (smiling) ngiyathemba ukuthi ulale kahle sisi (I hope you had a good sleep?)

Mrs Thusi- kahle kakhulu, umbhede utofotofo (very well, the bed is soft).

Bonolo- I will say grace.

Matema nodded, they listened to Bonolo as she said a small prayer in tswana. After the small prayer Mrs Thusi looked around and noticed Bless wasn't present at the table.

Mrs Thusi- indodana yakho ayizokuba nathi? (Your son isn't joining us?)

Matema- usehambile, umuntu wamabhizinisi (he's already left, he's a business man).

Mrs Thusi- kuyacaca ukuthi akekho mningi ekhaya, kumele anganwe, khona unkosikazi ezomuqoqa (it obvious he isn't home alot, he needs to get married, a wife will put him in line) (looks at Nomusa).

Matema laughed, Bonolo chocked on her food and Nomusa sighed avoiding looking at her mother.

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL....

Mr Zulu handed his wife a cup of coffee and another one to Thembi, Sgila's wife.

Thembi- (sipped her coffee) ngiyabonga (thank you).

Mr Zulu- (looked at his watch) I need to head home and freshen up, I have a meeting I cannot miss at 10.

Thembi- (nods) Thank you for everything bhuti, I will update you if there's any changes. For now I am grateful that he's okay and stable.

Mr Zulu- I will drive straight here after my meeting. (Looks at his wife) let's go, you need to shower.

Mrs Zulu- I will stay here with Thembi.

Mr Zulu- there's nothing you can do for her looking like this, you need to rest, Qiniso and Shaka are on their way here, they will keep Thembi company.

Thembi- (nods and smiles) bhuti is right Ziwe, go home and rest, you've already done so much for me. If anything changes I will call you.

Mrs Zulu- (sighs) okay.

He held his wives hand and they said their goodbyes to Thembi, Mrs Zulu glanced at Sgila before walking out the hospital room. By the passage they met with a police dectactive and a nurse...

Nurse- this is Mr S Zulu's family.

Him- (shook Mr Zulu's hand) good morning sir, I am sorry to just bombard you while your family is dealing with such, I was hoping to talk to your brother but the nurse has informed me that he's

still unconscious, sir can I leave my work card with you, it has my number and I was hoping you can call me should your brother gain consciousness.

Mrs Zulu- why are the police investigating? He tripped and fell.

Him- oh; were you present when he fell?

Mrs Zulu- uhm (looked at her husband) No but that's the only logical explanation. There's no way somebody pushed him.

Him- uhmmm, well we just want to hear from Mr Zulu mouth but I am sure he will tell us the very same thing, that he tripped and fell.

Mr Zulu took the card and nodded at the police officer, once they were inside his car, Mrs Zulu huffed annoyingly as she strapped her safety belt.

Mrs Zulu- they treating us as if we hiding something, Nxi!!! If it wasn't for Mavis calling the stupid damn cops, none of this would be happening, maybe we should call Jackson.

Mr Zulu- Wooooahh!!! It's not that serious, the police are just doing their job. Having our lawyer present will just have us looking like we guilty of something.

She nodded and looked outside the window but it didn't erase the guilt she was feeling and didn't stop her from tapping her foot nervously.

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

His phone vibrated but he ignored it and continued to pound her from behind...

Nelly- yes, yes, yes...

He lifted one of her legs and thrust in and out while, his thrusts were deep and fast, she tried so hard not screaming out loud because they had kids downstairs. He carefully bended her face down on the bed, her butt was out, she was bended and her legs formed a L position, she internally thanked the gods for joining that stretching class at the gym. She started to twerk with it inside her, he went crazy and smacked her butt cheeks....

Sbani- bouje baby.....

His phone vibrated again, it stopped and her's started vibrating. They both mentally shut the sounds of their phones off and focused on their current activity. But they had no idea the person ringing them had no intentions of stopping. When his phone vibrated for the eighth time, he annoyingly grabbed it....

Sbani- (panting) WHAT?!!!

Shaka- I've been.... (heard the "taptaptap" sound and his short breath and Nelly's small moan) are you fucking right now? Jesus Sbani what the fuck? Just call me when you done, it's important...

"Who fucks like rabbits this early in the morning" he heard Shaka say before dropping the call.

20 minutes later....

They shared one hungry kiss before stepping inside the kitchen and found Bridget placing the last set of the kids breakfast bowls inside the dish washer.

Sbani- (smiles) morning Bri.

Bridget- morning Mr Zulu, morning Nelly.

Sbani- call me Sbani, I tell you all the time, (picked up Nkanyezi) we should really pay you triple for all you do.

Nelly- I've been wanting to increase her pay but she refuses.

Bridget- (smiles) that because you want to pay me a ridiculous amount. Anyways, is there anything you need from me today?

Nelly- (looks around) Nope, I plan on just being home with my kids today.

Bridget- (nods) well I will see you Monday, Brandon planned on taking me out to lunch today.

Nelly- (smiling) well, I will not keep you, enjoy.

Bridget- thank you and I will say goodbye to the kids before heading out.

Sbani said goodbye to Bridget and waited for her to leave the kitchen....

Sbani- you really over working the girl, I keep telling you to get a nanny, Bri is your P.A.

Nelly- I will not have a nanny and she loves helping me out, besides the kids like her. So when

you leaving for the hospital?

Sbani- (smiling) tired of me already? I was hoping you give me one for the road.

Nelly- (laughs) not happening, I just want you back early so we can take the kids to the movies.

Sbani- what about this one? (Looks at Nkanyezi).

Nelly- Zenande will have to fulfill her aunty duties today.

They both laugh and start digging in on their food which Bridget prepared.

AT ZANDILE'S & SIPHO'S HOUSE.....

He watched as she blushed texting on her phone, there was something different about her, she had this light about her, she was glowing and looked like she gained a few pounds. He knew that whatever was having her blush like a school girl had to be a man. He couldn't believe she had moved on so soon. He was being a hypocrite especially after what he's put her through but he just couldn't help but feel jealous.

Sipho- Zandile.

Zandile- (looks at him) yes?

Sipho- I am taking the kids to a park today, do you want to join us? I think it would be great if you do.

Zandile- yeah sure...

He was about to say something but she stood up and answered her phone giggling walking outside. He sighed and grabbed his phone looking at the message from his brother.

"Babomdala is in hospital, you should come and stop hiding. We all over whatever is keeping you away"- Sbani

He sighed and dialed his number....

Ringin...

Sbani- hello.

Sipho- what happened to him?

Sbani- I don't know, I am on my way there rightnow, are you coming?

Sipho- I wanted to take the boys to the park today.

Sbani- me and Nelly are taking the kids to the movies tonight, maybe you, Zandile and the boye can join us?

Sipho- (sighs) fine, I can't believe I am agreeing to a day out with you of all people.

Sbani- I may just be the only person who doesn't give a shit that you gay, you still my brother even though you stupid but you blood; I never turn my back on blood. Plus you sound depressed.

Sipho- (laughed) fuck you.

Sbani- (laughed) get your Somizi ass here.

They both laughed and he shook his head ending the call.

Remember to like and comment always....

SEASON TWO

Insert 54

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL....

The nurse asks them to please step outside while she change his sheets. Thembi was the only one allowed to stay in.

Qiniso- (hugs his mom) we will just be by the cafeteria mom.

Thembi- (nods and smiles looking at them) okay boys, thank you for everything.

Sbani- we will bring you something to drink from downstairs.

Shaka and Sbani both pat their aunt's back and step outside the room followed by Qiniso.

Shaka- let's drive down the road, I think there is a Nando's drive through there.

Sbani- Sipho already texted me that he was bringing something to eat for Aunty.

Qiniso- (surprised) he's coming?

Sbani- yeah, I called him earlier and told him about babomdala.

Shaka- wow; how did you get him to come? Phela I've been trying for weeks with that man and it's never successful.

Sbani- (shrugs) I just told him we all over him being gay, there's no need for him to hide anymore so please no acting weird when he gets here.

Qiniso- (laughs) well I never really cared about him sexuality, I was surprised when it came out because he never really showed any signs of being gay. I mean we all practically grew up together, though he was older than us but all we ever talked about was girls and vaginas.

Shaka- (nods) yeah, it was a shock to us all, maybe he's bisexual.

Sbani- well don't ask him if he's bisexual or not, this is all new to us so we don't want to say anything that might offend him. He just came out and we don't really want him to feel pressured into anything. He will explain everything to us when he feels comfortable too, until then he's Sipho, our older brother.

Shaka- I'm surprised you the one he's been in contact with all this time.

Qiniso- why? You guys relationship wasn't good?

Sbani- for the last couple of years it hasn't, infact the cracks started when dad named me CEO and than there was Nelly, it went downhill from there.

Qiniso- I get the CEO part but what's Nelly got to do with anything?

Sbani- long story but I think he was just angry because he was closer with Ntombi and he knew about our affair before it even started. Than we just started arguing about everything and anything.

Qiniso- (nods) you guys should work things out, I envied your bond as brother's, I still do.

Sbani- (smiles) Shaka is an idiot and Sipho is stupid but they blood.

Shaka- (laughs) you just had to call be an idiot.

Qiniso- (laughs patting Shaka's head) boy you know you're idiot.

They all laugh out loud entering the cafeteria, earning a few stares from the nurses.

Qiniso- so, how you feel about Ntombi getting married?

Sbani- I'm happy for her, Ntombi and I will always have love for each other, we share a child and she was in my life for a very long time. We will always be a family and long time friends, we

actually went to lunch the other day.

Shaka- I never thought you and her would break up, you both had a good thing going on.

Qiniso- (nods) me too, whenever I looked at you two, I wanted what you guys had. Though thinking about it, you both always seemed to be best of friends more than anything.

Sbani- that because for the longest of time we were just friends. We came into each other's lives when we both needed each other and maybe that why we couldn't have a forever. We all already accomplished what we needed each other for. (Smiles ) Ntombi is crazy and is a wonderful person and I think she's found somebody who compliments her, I for one am relieved that the guy she's marrying is Mthoko. I feel comfortable with him being around my daughter and also around Ntombi because I would hate if she goes through another domestic violence experience, I'd kill that person.

Qiniso- (nods) I get you, remember the fucker you slept with his girlfriend in their cabin back in iBiza?

Sbani- (laughs) yeah, what's his name David?

Qiniso- (laughs) Derek, he's dating your other baby mama.

Shaka- (burst out laughing) you slept with his girlfriend, on a cabin he was renting?

Qiniso- this asshole didn't just add it there, they got into a fight, well he and his little trust fund fuckers fought us but that was their mistake because we ended up cock blocking them at every angle and fucking each girl they tried to bang. (Laughs) Sbani fucked Dereks girlfriend again.

Shaka- (laughs) what!!!!

Sbani- (laughs) his first mistake was bringing her along, who comes to ibiza with his girlfriend?.

Shaka- yeah, that was a dumb move.

Sbani- (laughs shaking his head) I forgot about him, only to bump into him again while he treated Nelly to lunch, the fucker even had the nerve to buy her red roses. Again I crashed the whole thing, nigga didn't even have the balls to fight Bless, I was so sure he'd tell Nelly about us because we pretended not to know him. Bless told me he recognized him though, he said he had to try so hard not to laugh because he had the same defeated look he had when he found his girl sucking my dick.

They all burst out laughing and Shaka was the first one to notice Siphos come through the door and making his way up to them....

Siphos- (smiles, shaking his head) I can hear you guys all the way from the reception.

They all laugh and stood giving Siphos a bro- hugs.



Qiniso- hawu! Where's the food? I thought you bringing food for us.

Sipho- not for you but for Aunty, I already gave it to her, though it will be enough for all of you, Zandile cooked.

Shaka- I know we suppose to not be wierd but I thought your fashion sense would change now and be all dramatic, you know capes and blonde mohawks, topped with a bold eye liner.

They all stopped and looked at Shaka, he could see Sbani and Qiniso give him the "see, you're an idiot" look. Sipho shakes his head and laughs, they all look at him and seeing him laugh have them a sense of relief...

Sipho- (smiles) I am gay not a drag queen and no I won't be dying my hair blonde and wearing women clothes.

Sbani- first thing I said when I told them you were coming is not to be wierd and guess what Shaka Zulu does?

Qiniso- (laughs) let's be honest though, if there was someone who was going to say dumb shit, it Shaka.

Sipho- (laughs) yeah, that why I am not even offended, I know he's not coming from a malicious place, he's a natural born light skin idiot.

Sbani- couldn't have said it better.

They all laugh....

Shaka- wait, this is not a gang up on Shaka day, plus Sipho shouldn't you be more compassionate now, I mean between all of you the closest thing to a woman's hormones.

They all stopped laughing and looked at him....

Shaka- What?

Qiniso- (shakes his head) this guy.

Sbani- idiot...

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Matema walked down the stairs looking elegant, she was dressed like a woman fit to stand next to the president. Mrs Thusi had gathered that Matema wasn't well but her over enthusiastic personality made you feel comfortable in just having a normal conversation with her instead of pitying her.

Mrs Thusi- awusemuhle sisi (you look beautiful).

Matema- Ngiyabonga, mina no Bonolo sisahamba isikhashana, ngine appointment nodokotela (thank you, me and Bonolo will be gone for a little while, I have an appointment with the doctor).

Mrs Thusi- (nods) kulungile sisi, nihambe kahle (okay, go well).

10 minutes later.....

The door to Nomusa's room opens, she looks up and it's her mother walking in and closed the door behind her. She sighed and knew that whatever this was, it wasn't good.

Mrs Thusi- uzifihle la? (This is where you hiding?).

Nomusa- angizifihlile Ma, isikhathi isiningi vele mengingekho eskoleni ngizihlalela la enkamereni lami (I am not hiding mom, most times when I am not at school, I stay in my room).

Mrs Thusi- uzimisele ngokwenzani ukugcina konke lokho? Ucabanga ukuthi meka uSbusiso angana le ngane yakwa Dlamini wena usazoba nendawo la? Vuka!!!! Nomusa, leya ntombazane ifuna ikusasa lengane yayo, mawumama wenza konke okusemandleni ukuthi ulungisele ingane yakho ikusasa. Njengoba nami ngifuna ube nekusasa eligcono, uSbusiso angakunika konke, wena uzoba umama walomuzi kodwa konke lokho kuzowenzeka uma uhlakanipha, uyeke ukuba umneke Nomusa ( What are you willing to do to keep all this as yours? You think if Sbusiso marries that Dlamini girl you will still have a place here? Wake up!!! That girl wants a future for her child. If you're a mother you do all you can to provide a better future for your child. Just like I want the best future for you and Sbusiso can provide all that for you. You can be the woman of this house but only that can happen when you start being smart and stop being a snail).

She thought back to the time when she insisted on moving out and Bless had not cared if she did. She wondered if would Mpumi really ever be okay with her being in Bless life but she already knew the answer and as much as she hated listening to her mother, some of the things she said made sense and there was truth to them....

Nomusa- ufuna ngenzeni Ma? Mina no Sbu si right, siyazwana kahle futhi. Ngizoba nekusasa eliqhakazile Ma, ngiphase ngamalengiso eskoleni. Mina ngizoba udokotela ohamba phambile, yonke lento oyibona la, nami ngizoba nayo. Yazi ma sesadlula isikhathi la abantu besifazane behlala emakhaya bebheke abayeni babo ukuthi basebenze. Manje abantu besifazane baphethe

izinkampani, bashayela izimoto ezinkulu, yazi mengase ubone abantu besifazane abasondelene no Sbu, bazimele, banamandla futhi bayaziqhenya ngemizuzo yabo. Nami ngifuna ukufana nabo, ngifuna ukuba ne mali yami, ngishaye imoto yami phinde ngibe nomuzi wami (What do you want me to do Ma? Me and Sbu are okay, we get along well. I will have a bright future, I passed all my modules with distinctions, I will be a doctor, all this you see here I will have. Ma, times have passed where women stay at home and wait for their husbands to provide, now women are the CEO's of big companies, women drive big cars. You should see the women that are close with Sbu, they independent, they strong and have power, they proud of their achievements. I want to be like them, I want my own money, I want to drive my own car and have my own big house).

Mrs Thusi- ngiyakubona uphupha njengo gogo wakho, naye wayekhuluma kanje, ukephi manje? Uhluphana no baba wakho emzini wami. Wena ufuna ukulahla ithuba uliphethe ngezandla ngoba nakhu unamaphuphu. (Pointed at her vagina) lobuntombi bakho ibona obuzokwenza ufuze lamaphupho akho, vulela indoda yakwa Ndawora amathanga, uzoyibona izohlanya, idideke, amadoda awathanda kabi amatshitshi, angakuthengela ngisho umhlaba ukube uyathengeka uma ethola ukuthi awukazi wangenwa umuntu. Wena uyimbali mtanami, uma usaba, ngingakutholela umuthi uzokwenza ukuthi uvuthe mase wenza inkonzo yase nkamereni ( I see you dreaming just like how your grandmother was, she was talking like you, where is she today? She's a pest to your father and is a pain in my house. You have an opportunity in your hands but you want to throw it away because you have dreams. (Points at her vagina) you see this, your virginity, this will make all your dreams come true, open your legs for that Ndawora man, you will see, he will go crazy, he won't know what him, men love virgins, should they find no men has entered you, they can buy you the whole world if possible, you're flower my child. If you scared, I can find you muthi which will have your vagina hot and ready when having sex).

She was feeling defeated, it was obvious that there was nothing she could say to her mother which will have her see things the way she did. Her grandmother had always told her that her mother was a lover for fine things but she never imagined it was this drastic, considering her father wasn't a rich man.

Nomusa- akulona iqiniso lelo, uma ubuntombi bukufezela amaphuphu, bukunika ubukhazikhazi lobu obushoyo, uma futhi buhlanyisa amadoda njengo usho, pho wena awuhleli ngani kwindlu enkulu? Angithi washada ubaba wintombi? Ngabe lokho kusho ukuthi intombi yakho ayivuthanga kahle? (That's not true, if being a virgin makes all your dreams come true, if it gives you all the riches you talk about and if it makes men go crazy and wild than why are you not in a big house? Isn't you married dad a virgins? What does this say about your vagina, was it not hot enough to get you all the riches?).

(SLAP)....

She held her stinging cheek and stared up at her mother who was staring back at her, livid. She hadn't meant to be disrespectful but it annoyed her how her mother ridiculed her dreams and

basically insuatiated that all that was good about her was that she was a virgin....

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL....

Later that afternoon....

Mrs Zulu arrived the same time as her daughter Sane did, they found everyone gathered inside the room and having a jolly conversation.

Sane- (smiles) Sanibona, (hugging her) mamkhulu how are you?

Thembi- (smiling) I'm okay baby, better actually. Your brothers have been great company.

Sane- I see that, I could hear their voices all the way from reception.

They all laugh, it was than that both Sane and her mother noticed that Siphos was amongst the bunch, Sane smiled with tears and made her way to him, embracing him in a tight hugging. They all let them be....

Sbani- (looks at the watch) well I have to go, Nelly and I are taking the kids to the movies tonight.

Thembi- say hi to that beautiful fiancee of yours and thank you again my boy.

Sbani- (turns to Zandile) you and Siphos are still joining us?

Zandile- yeah, Sanele will kill me if I bailed. Siphos we have to go too. Mamkhulu, I will check on you tomorrow, I'm on night shift.

They bid their farewell and walked out. A few minutes of the family just talking with each other and passing time, Thembi felt movement on the bed and jumped, catching everyone's attention...

Mrs Zulu- what's wrong?

Thembi- I think he's waking up (saw his eyelids open and close) oh my God, he's waking up.

Sane- I'll call the nurse.

Mrs Zulu could feel the air leave her body as she watched Sgila opened his eyes.....

Remember to like and comment always....

SEASON TWO

Insert 55

The next day...

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE.....

The mood was light as the family enjoyed their breakfast, yesterday when Sgila had woken up, as much as they were happy but they were also concerned if the fall might have created some damage on him. Their worry was if he could walk again but when the doctor told them they shouldn't worry because nothing was fractured and the swelling had gone down quickly causing him to gain consciousness quiet quickly.

Qiniso- is baba being discharged today?

Thembi- (shakes his head) No, the doctor's want to keep him for a few days and I fully support that, he needs to be there for atleast the remaining days of this week.

Mr Zulu- (sips his coffee) I'm just glad he didn't suffer any major injuries, I want him back so we can start planning Ntombi's Membeso.

Thembi- (smiling) well that's something to be excited about, this family does need a day of celebration, it hasn't really been a great year, we lost Wethu, Sbani was in jail and Shaka got shot and that just naming the few bad things, God knows we've been tested.

Mrs Zulu- speaking of Sbani, Babakhe do you know the details of his release? That boy never tell me anything anymore.

Shaka- I want to know too

Mr Zulu- (sighs) his situation is complicated, let's just wait for him to tell us when his ready.

Thembi- I don't care for his reasons, I'm just happy he's home and he can be with his family.

Mrs Zulu- (laughs) what family? That boy hardly ever hangs around us anymore. I can't even remember the last time he was here seated in this table having a meal with us.

Sane- (sad) we don't even talk anymore, If I am not mistaken, I think the last time him and I had a brotherly and sisterly conversation was when he was in staying in China with Ntombi and Noma, (smiles saddly) I was planning our wedding with Sizwe, he would literally face time me everytime joking and asking me if I was sure I didn't want him to create a new identity for me so I could skip the country and not marry Sizwe. (Sighs) Those were great times.

Mrs Zulu- different people bring out different versions of you.

Mr Zulu- (gives her a stern look) don't even go there.

Mrs Zulu- (shrugs) when he was with Ntombi, we saw more of him, just saying.

Thembi- (sighs) Ziwe, we love our boys but we have to accept that there's going to be another female that they will love just as much as they loves us, even the bible states indoda iyodela unina ithanda umkayo.

Mrs Zulu- uhmmmm...

Qiniso- I think we can cut him some slack, it really been a tough past year and year for him. I know if I was in jail close to a year and I had a fiancee and kids, I would want to be around them all the time when I get my freedom.

Shaka- yeah.... mamkhulu I will pass by later and check on babomdala, I have meetings back to back today.

Thembi- it's okay baby, go about your day and don't worry about that old man at the hospital, isigila lesiya, umshini.

They all laugh.....

Qiniso- (stands up) well I got to go, the company won't run itself.

Shaka- (stands up) let's walk out together, I want to run something by you before my meeting.

Qiniso- sure, let's go.

Shaka and Qiniso leave the table and walk out while discussing business.

Mr Zulu- (looks at his daughter) what do you have planned today?

Sane- I am going back to the hotel to get the kids because Siphso has to check on one of his restaurants. Me and the kids are going to visit Ntombi, plus I have to give her gifts for Lethu.

Mr Zulu- (nods) which reminds me, why you and Sizwe staying at a hotel? You both always stay in the cottage outside.

Sane looked at her mother and debates whether to tell her father the real reason but than she would have to explain her mother's crazy episode, she sighed and smiled looking at her father trying to come up with a believable explanation....

Sane- one of Sizwes clients gifted him with hotel vouchers, so we decided why not just use it.

Her father seemed to buy her story because he nodded and went about his business. Mavis walked in on the three women....

Mavis- uhmm, I baked some lemon Lammingtons, Sgi... uhm bab'Zulu loves them.

There was an awkward moment between Thembi and Mavis as they stared at each other, well Thembi stared at Mavis, who was looking everywhere but at Thembi.

Thembi- (cleared her throat and took the Tupperware from her) thank you Mavis, I will be sure to tell him they from you.

Mavis nodded and looked at Mrs Zulu before hurrying out the living room. Sane laughed shaking her head.

Sane- (claps once) hhayi Mavis, I will see you beautiful women later.

Mrs Zulu- okay baby (whispering) and thank you for not telling your father.

Thembi- kiss little Mtungwa's for me.

Sane- (smiling) I will...

10 minutes later....

Inside Mrs Zulu's car....

Mrs Zulu- so?

Thembi- so what?

Mrs Zulu- don't act like you don't know what I'm talking about?

Thembi- (laughs) I don't know what you talking about?

Mrs Zulu- (gives her the look) I'm talking about earlier, you and Mavis? Am I missing something?

...(silence)....

Mrs Zulu- so?

Thembi- you sure you want to know?

Mrs Zulu- I wouldn't be asking if I didn't?

Thembi- (sighs) she's sleeping with him.

Mrs Zulu- What? Did you just....

Thembi- yes Ziwe; My husband is sleeping with your house keeper.

Mrs Zulu was shocked about what she just heard but what confused her even more was how calm Thembi appeared, there was no trace of hurt or pain. She knew she needed to not let what she just heard affect her because she was driving..

Thembi- I've known about their affair for two years now. Unfortunately she's just one of many, I no longer shed a tear when I hear about his mischiefs. He's a serial cheater and he's never going to change. Inja umnyeni wami, into enganeliseki (my husband is a dog, he's someone who's never satisfied).

Mrs Zulu- uhmm, why you still with him? I don't understand, when you together, you look very happy and content, I could never suspect anything.

Thembi- after thirty five years of marriage with someone who constantly repeats the same Bullshit over and over again, you master the art of pretending until you accept the normality of the situation.

Mrs Zulu- nothing is normal about this Thembi.

Thembi- yeah, you wouldn't understand because your husband has never cheated on you, Ziwe you should count your blessings because out of all the Zulu men, you got yourself a great one. Besides, I should have left a long time ago, leaving now wouldn't make sense, I'd just look dumb and crazy. (Laughs) atleast I cry while wearing Prada, what's better than dying while wearing your four inch blood shoes. This is the life of the rich, you smile during the day and you die at night while sleeping on your porcelain.

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE.....

She was looking through her boutique financial books when Mthoko walked in and went straight to the fruit basket, grabbing an Apple...

MaSiwela- don't you work?



Mthoko- I'm on leave, what you up too?

MaSiwela- boring stuff, doing some auditing.

Mthoko- why can't you just hire someone to do that?

MaSiwela- I don't trust anyone with my coins, why you in my house?

Mthoko- (rolls eyes) the rehabilitation people called, Lindiwe is set to come out and continue her programme outside the center, they wanted to know if I am still available as the legal representative to have her stay with me.

MaSiwela- they having her out already? Isn't it too soon?

Mthoko- She's been doing really good, been checking up on her when I have time off work too, she really does look cleaned up.

MaSiwela- well it's good news but what do we do with Zenande? She wants nothing to do with her and I know the people from the center would want her representative to be someone who's hands on with her twenty four seven, you not really that person. Your life is just starting and the last thing I want is for you and Ntombi to have to deal with such responsibility when you have a new born baby in your home, besides you both should enjoy each other right now, there's no place for Lindiwe in your home.

Mthoko- so what do we do?

MaSiwela- (sighs) I would have to try and figure something out, when is she coming out?

Mthoko- three weeks from now.

MaSiwela- (nods) atleast we have time; it's not alot but we can work around it. I have to have a conversation with Zenande aswell. I don't want her feeling uncomfortable because this is her home. If it means I have to sign Lindiwe into a home and pay for her stay than I will, Zenande and Thabo come first.

Mthoko- yeah...

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL....

Thembi- here (hands her the Tupperware) you go in, I just need to use the rest room first.

Mrs Zulu nods and takes a deep breath making her way to Sgila's hospital room. She opens the door and freezes when she finds the detective talking with him. They both stop talking and look at her as she nervously enter the room. She could feel her pulse pick up, she made eye contact with Sgila and he didn't miss the look of fear in her eyes but there was something else too, she was pleading with her eyes for him not to say anything incriminating her.

Detective- is that all sir?

Sgila- (nods) yes detective, the Zulu men are very healthy therefore our women breed alot of children and grandchildren for us. Toys everywhere and anywhere inside the house, that day just wasn't my lucky day.

Detective- (laughs) I can imagine, well Mr Zulu I hope you feel better soon and get back to playing horse with your grandchildren.

They both laugh and Mrs Zulu joins them with her own forced laugh...

Detective- I guess you were right all along mam, he did trip and fall after all.

Mrs Zulu- (fake smiles) hmmm..

The detective bids farewell and walks out the room. Mrs Zulu waits a few moments before moving closer to him...

Mrs Zulu- Thank you.

Sgila- (frowned) don't!!! I didn't do that for you. I can't believe you actually attempted to kill me.

Mrs Zulu- it was a mistake, I don't know how things turned out that way; I swear I would never try and kill you, I am no murderer, you know me.

Sgila- clearly I don't.

She tried touching his hand but he moved it away and have her the most dirtiest look...

Mrs Zulu- are you still going to tell...

Sgila- unbelievable!!! Is that all you worried about? If I answer yes would you smother me with a pillow?

She was about to respond but the door opened and Thembi walked in, they both turned to her with the biggest smiles on their faces....

AT THE PRESIDENTS OFFICE...

Moses rubbed his forehead frustratedly, he's been trying to talk the presidents representative into giving him some information about the recent developments in his line of work. He wanted to know why he was no longer able to access some of the countries biggest cases, one which are considered to be classified. All international line of communication has been shut down, he and his team denied access.

Him- like I have been telling you for the past hour sir, the national office is currently under going a system check, all high and confidential files are taken off our data base and kept remotely separate as the system under goes the clearance.

Moses- that makes no sense at all, I want to talk to the president directly.

Him- again, like I have been telling you for the past hour, I'm afraid that won't be possible sir.

Moses- (annoyed) do you still value your job?

Him- yes sir.

Moses- than you'd so exactly as I say, get me the president.

Him- I'm sorry sir but that won't be possible.

Moses frustratedly kicked one of the chairs and gained a few stairs...

Moses- WHAT!!!!!! FUCKING GET BACK TO WORK.... when will the president be available?

Him- the president is on a business trip to Durban sir.

Moses- bloody hell, why didn't you tell me this when I called, I traveled here to Pretoria for nothing when you could have just told me the president was in Durban. Fucking incompetence, useless idiot.

He clicked his tongue and walked off leaving a few whispers behind....

AT ZULU &SON'S CO....

In Nelly's office...

Nelly- are you sure this is the right move?

Sbani- go big or go home. We play too much, now it time to put everything into action.

Nelly- (nods) I hope everything goes well.

He wraps his arms around her waist and brings her closer to him....

Sbani- (looks into his eyes) if we do this, there's no turning back, you know that right?

Nelly- (sighs) yeah, just like I know that it's more of you away from home but I can handle all that. Just promise me that this won't change us and no matter what, we don't break team.

Sbani- (kisses her) Never.

They share one long passionate kiss, they are disturbed by the door opening, revealing Ndabuko on the other side. Sbani pecks her lips and moves from her. Ndabuko closes the door and walks forward.

Ndabuko- Zulu.

Sbani- Sibiya.

A long silence fills the room, the two men don't break form as they both hold each others gaze with the exact same cold, hard look.

Nelly- Sbani....

He turned to her direction...

Nelly- time...

He nodded and grabbed a members only key card handing it to Ndabuko.

Ndabuko- What is this?

Sbani- tonight eight o'clock sharp, Beverley Hills hotel, dress formal.

Ndabuko- I haven't agreed to anything.

Sbani- you want to know the whole plan, you be there on time.

Ndabuko- what if after I hear your plan and I don't like it?

Sbani- you know exactly what happens, I'd like to think you already have an idea of what I am capable of.

Ndabuko- and you have no idea what I am capable of.

Sbani- fair, but you know that won't stop me from carrying out my contingency plan.

Ndabuko- you underestimate me.

Sbani- (moves closer to him) No, you and your father underestimate me, after all with all the power your family has, no one ever found out how one of your men balls was left by the side of your gate.

...(silence)...

Ndabuko gave Nelly a look and walked out the office...

Nelly- he'll be there.

Sbani- I know, (cups both sides of her cheeks and stares directly into her eyes) you know if he decides not to join us that he needs to....

Nelly- I know, no more games, this is our lives and anyone who's a threat has to go, no liabilities.

Sbani- (nods) Good girl..... I love you.

Nelly- I love you.

They hug for a few minutes and break apart, suddenly everything became real, this was more than just getting at Moses ego but it was also hope for a future together, Sbani's freedom....

Nelly- I picked a suit out for you, (smiled) you should find it waiting for you at home.

Sbani- (laughs) you bought a suit for me?

Nelly- yeah, send me a picture so I can see how it fits.

Sbani- or you can see for yourself when you take it out after I come back from my meeting with the president.

Nelly- (giggled) how about a little demonstration of what's to come later...

He didn't need to be told twice, he sat her on the desk and pulled her dress up.....

20 minutes later....

Ringin...

Lungiey- hello

Nelly- hey, do you want to do dinner tonight?

Lungiey- yeah, my place or yours?

Nelly- mines, Mexican fine with you?

Lungiey- yep, see you later.

She hanged up and sighed feeling bored, there wasn't much to do. She opened the Windows and sprayed an air freshener because her office still smelled of sex and cum. She wasn't satisfied as she could smell sex on her. She grabbed her body spray, she forgot that she had no under garment on because Sbani decided to leave with them, now her vagina was burning, she didn't to spray that far....

Nelly- fuck....

"I coming to see you now"- GYN

She sent that text to her gynacologist and grabbed her bag but in her state, heels weren't the best to walk with.

Nelly- (taking them off) fuck it...

She walked out the office barefoot, her smooth, soft feet looked foreign as they touched the floor. Everyone looked at her weird, she tried all her best to walk normal.

Mbali- are you okay?

Nelly- hold all my calls...

Remember to like and comment always.....

## SEASON TWO

Insert 56

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

Lungiey laughed listening to Nelly tell her all about her burning vagina situation.

Lungiey- wena what were you thinking spraying underneath?

Nelly- I wasn't exactly spraying my vagina, (shakes her head) I looked so stupid today explaining to my gynecologist, she went as far as giving me a whole lesson on how to treat my vagina.

Lungiey- (laughs) I guess you should keep a small pack of baby wipes in your office, just in case.

Nelly- (laughs) definitely, which reminds me (grabs her bag and takes out a pack of emergency pills).

Lungiey- you guys sure have been living recklessly lately.

Nelly- we have and I definitely don't want another baby yet. Can you set us up while I go and drink these.

Lungiey- yeah sure.

AT BUHLE & MPUMI'S APARTMENT....

The girls both walked inside their home feeling ridiculously tired, today was one of those days where they both shared the same shift.

Buhle- What time is Amirah getting here?

Mpumi- She's going to spend the night at my parents house, Bless could not pick her up because he had an important meeting to attend later today.

Buhle- oh.... Siya also has a meeting he can't miss to tonight.

Mpumi- Times like these, I'm grateful that my parents moved closer to the city.

Buhle- yeah... so what do you want to do tonight? Do you want us to order in or go out?

Mpumi- I'd say go order in but it's been so long since I actually went out. I feel tired but I also

want to take advantage of Amirah not being home.

Buhle- (feeling excited) are you serious?

Mpumi- (shrugged) yeah why not? I mean we got a day off tomorrow.

Buhle jumped from where she was and threw herself on top of Mpumi screaming excitedly. Mpumi laughed feeling pleased with herself, it was definitely heart warming seeing Buhle this happy, she knew that Buhle was an out there type of person but she had toned down on her going out because she was trying to accommodate her. She wanted to do one thing for her especially since Buhle had done alot for her and if it meant, going out for the night and drinking their butts off than so be it, besides, nobody said being a mom should stop one from living her best life.

Buhle- oh my God!!! We have to get ready and find outfits.

Mpumi- I'm raiding your closet, I don't have anything nice at the moment.

Buhle- (smiling) come, let's see what you can wear.

They both giggled and chatted excitedly as they made their way to Buhle's room.

AT BEVERLEY HILLS HOTEL....

Bless and Sandile were the first to arrive, followed by Siya and Mbuso and lastly the president himself walked in and joined the rest of the men in the round table. One sit was empty and it belonged to Ndabuko, they all drank their whiskey as their eyes silently went to the empty chair and the door...

The President- (looked at his watch) Zulu, I hope this is not a waste of my time.

Sbani- I can assure you it's not, we just need a few minutes before we can start.

Sbani was pissed but he held himself together, Bless, Sandile, Siya and Mbuso all looked between them unsure.

Bless- (looked at Sbani) can we talk?

The two gentlemen excused themselves from the table...



Bless- are you sure he's coming? It's 8:20pm now.

Sbani- (annoyed) he's coming, my guess is he's already here but just waiting it out just to piss me off.

Bless- I think we should start, we can't wait any longer. We will fill him in later, Sbani we only got one shot and waiting will only jeopardise things for us.

Few minutes later, Sbani and Bless returned to the table and just when the President was about to comment on his displeasure, the door opened and Ndabuko walked in, wearing almost an identical suit Sbani had on, his eyes first met with Sbani's cold and annoyed ones before moving to his two brothers, who both didn't hide their shock that he actually came and finally, his eyes met with the Presidents displeased ones. No matter how much he tried masking his surprise with seeing the president here, while taking his seat, he glanced at Sbani and Siya with a "what's going on look?". Seeing the president present, cemented the seriousness of whatever was going on, his curiosity was spiked to a 200.

The President- Zulu I see punctuality is something you and your team will have to work on should we move forward tonight.

Sbani handed both the President and Ndabuko two identical files. Ndabuko sipped his whiskey and opened the file, the president browsed through the document and closed it looking at Sbani.

The President- I will look at this later, I'm guessing you have a summarized version of what's in the file.

Sbani nods and starts walking them through the proposal at hand. He makes sure to state the purpose and goes to elaborate why the plan will work and why it should be considered. The whole time he's explaining, he refers them to documents pages to give them a clear indication of operation Springbok. Once he's done, Sandile takes his place and breaks down the cost and further explains the forecasted, estimated level of success and it's measurement. Silence fills the room, all eyes on the president and they all sit nervously on their seats, contemplating Ndabuko's response.

The President- for operation Springbok to be put to action, a war must be launched against the country's biggest mafia house. Has any of you thought about the amount of damage a war like the one you suggesting here will do to the city, actually the country as a whole?

Bless- it not necessary a war, we just need Sibiya senior dethroned, a man like Sibiya has alot of enemies, it won't be news if something were to happen to him.

The President- (nods) yes but no one will dare just try and kill Sibiya, if it was that easy, don't you think as the government, we could have sent word to our soldiers and we would be walking on top of Sibiya and his goons as we speak. Your plan still isn't a solid one, you still creating problems for my government. There is a reason why in every country a government makes a deal with it's biggest mafia house, we want to keep the peace, going against that deal is not up for discussion. I'm afraid Zulu you and your team have wasted my time.

Mbuso- the plan is great and it can work if executed perfectly.

The President- that a big if, one which I'm not prepared to gamble. None of you have the experience to carry out such a hit, if a whole government cannot eliminate Sibiya, what can you all do? Your silly vendettas against him are just not going to cut it.

Bless- can you atleast read the proposal and highlight your concerns, we can...

The President- I have wasted too much time here, clearly you have all failed to impress me, Zulu you will have to report back to the station, I give you two days with your family.

Siya- the plan is a good one, you have to admit that.

The President- the plan is brilliant, I won't dispute that but it's also very fairytale, there's no way to execute it.

The guys sigh feeling defeated, they all turn to Sbani who was silent throughout, he showed no signs of panick or worry.

Sandile- there has to be something we can do.

The President- I suggest you all carry on with your lives, boy you keep working under your father and maybe you might learn something about the game.

The President was about to stand but Ndabuko stopped him by standing first...

Ndabuko- the plan will work.

Siya shoots his brother a look....

Ndabuko- the plan is weak without any crucial information about Sibiya's business tactics. I'm the edge that this plan needs, I know every detail of my father's business, I know all his moves, I know which card he will play before he even plays it. I know him as an individual and I know the men that work for him. He groomed me for this and in all the years standing next to him watching and learning, I know his weak points.

The President- (sits down) carry on.

Ndabuko- there won't be a need for war or any mission of assassination carried out, operation Springbok will be in full swing within my father's business and he wouldn't even know it until the last minute.

The President- no blood shed?

Ndabuko- I can't promise you that but I can assure you that whatever happens, won't affect your government in a negative way.

Bless- what do you want out of this?

Ndabuko- I want to own everything my father owns and I want him alive.

Mbuso- you not his only son.

Ndabuko- what? You want a piece of the pie?

Mbuso- I don't want anything if that man's, I'm just putting it out there that his other children may not like the idea of you owning everything after they have served him this long. They may be apposed to your leadership.

Ndabuko- I don't care what they like it not like, I will own everything and if they don't like my leadership than they will be taken care.

Siya- than you will be no different from father.

Ndabuko- than I guess that makes me fit to take over. Just because Sibiya will be dethroned doesn't mean we get to go soft. We still a mafia and for operation Springbok to succeed, we cannot lose our reputation, the message needs to remain the same, we just changing leadership.

Sbani- he's right, when your father is no longer the Don, everyone needs to know that Ndabuko is capable taking his father's role and his word won't be enough, they need to see it.

Mbuso- so you saying he needs to match his father's actions.

Sbani- he needs to improvise from his father's actions, should there be a need for him to be far worse than his father, he will need to take it.

The President- do you trust your men to work for the government?

Ndabuko- my men don't work for the government, they work for me.

The President- owning the rights to this operation is definitely not possible, there's no way, it's unheard off and illegal.

Sbani- we own the rights or we scrap this whole thing, now Mr President as much as I want my freedom, I don't mind going back and waiting my sentence. I don't trust politicians, I never did and I won't start now. The rights protects each person present in this room and it also insurance policy that the government does not screw us over. We the unseen therefore it shouldn't be hard giving us the rights to something that none existence.

...(silence)...

The President- fine, my office people will be intouch.

AT CUBANA LOUNGE....

Mpumi and Buhle walked inside and managed to find themselves a vacant table...

Buhle- we should order ourselves a round of shots to get ourselves in the mood....

Mpumi nods and Buhle calls out for the waiter.

Buhle- we going to have four shots on the go and give us a pack of Bernini for now .

Waiter- anything else?

Mpumi- can we have wings, I don't think it wise drinking on an empty stomach.

Buhle- yes, please make the wings crispy and spicy hot.

The waiter jots everything and walks off, they both looked around and for a Wednesday, the place was vibey.

Buhle- (looking at her phone) Siya just texted me asking where we at, let me tell him in case we too drunk to even request an uber home.

Mpumi- (laughs) I doubt it will get that far.

Buhle- never say never, utshwala lobu.

They both laugh...

AT BEVERLEY HILLS HOTEL....

The President had left 15 minutes ago, the guys stayed behind in updating Ndabuko about their progress so far, just to keep him to speed with what exactly is going on...

Bless- so why did you agree to do this?

Ndabuko- I have my reasons, why you here?

Bless- Sbani is my friend, he's my brother.

Ndabuko- so you do everything he says? He tells you to jump and you jump?

Bless- No, he tells me he wants to jump and I ask him how high are we jumping, as long as I am breathing, he will never have to do anything alone. That's what brothers are for, you down for each other.

Ndabuko- (shrugs) you live by your code and I live by mines, whatever works for you.

Sandile- you don't believe in brotherhood?

Ndabuko- you can never believe in something you don't know or never experienced. I believe in Ndabuko and that's it.

The guys glanced at Siya who sighed with a hurt expression, no matter how distance his relationship with his brother was; he never lost hope of a better future for their relationship.

Mbuso- you the most selfish and self centered person I know, you got a mother and brother who love you but you too wrapped up in your own ignorant self to even notice or appreciate them.

Siya- Mbuso!!!

Ndabuko- don't talk about things you know nothing about. (Frowned) what the fuck did you two think this was? This is nothing but just business, you get your daughter and live your stupid happily ever after, (points at Siya) he gets to live the life he wants without daddy dearest interfering in it and I get what I desire the most, I get what owned to me. Everybody wins, there won't be no reconciliation of lost brothers or any stupid friendship formed. Now fuck off and do your part and I will do mines.

He gulped his drink and frustratedly walked out the room.

Sandile- the guy is really fucked.

Mbuso- I don't even know why I bothered, clearly he will forever have his head stuck in his ass. I'm out of here.

He walked out texting Zandile....

Sbani- (looks at Siya) how well do you know your brother?

He was about to answer but stopped when realisation hit him that he really didn't know much about his brother apart from the basics and a few childhood memories.

Siya- I can't say.

Sbani- word of advice, stop trying to be in his life by reaching out. The brother you want or maybe remember is no more. Make due with what you have now, you two may not go out and kick ball or battle each other in the gym but you both in the same business, you may not connect with him using affection but you can relate when it comes to mafia business, that's where you start, don't push it and maybe make peace with the fact that you may never get him back, appreciate the little you still have of him. I have to go, I have a beautiful woman and kids waiting for me at home.

He grabbed his phone from the table and walked out...

Sandile- I don't know about you guys but I'm feeling like having a cold beer and some good stake.

Siya- I have to drive to Cubana, Buhle just texted me that she's there.

Bless- Cubana on a Wednesday, isn't she working?

Siya- they have a day off tomorrow.

Bless- Mpumi is with her?

Siya- yeah, let's go join the girls, plus you can get your stake and cold beer there.

Sandile- I'm game.

They all walked out chatting with each other.

AT SHAKA'S APARTMENT.....

Shaka walked back to his lounge area, half naked with a few shower droplets still visible on his back, he disposed the condom and tidied the place. Zenande appeared wearing one of his t-shirts and walked to fridge, taking out a tub of her favourite yoghurt which he always stocks ever since they started fucking again. She joined him on the couch and laid with her bare legs on his thighs...

Shaka- you down for a bong?

Zenande- (shaking her head) Nah!!! I got a gig tomorrow.

Shaka- (smiling) I forget you're Kendall Jenner in the making.

Zenande- it's lingerie shoot, maybe I will send you little something while you bored in your office and brighten your day.

Shaka- (started playing with her toes) or maybe I should accompany you to this shoot.

Zenande- (smiling) that's a great idea.

Shaka- (laughs) are you serious?

Zenande- (laughs) ofcourse I'm not serious, Xae will be there.

Shaka- you've lasted long with this one, you even know her name.

Zenande- She's a cool chick, great style and sense of humour, I like being around here.

Shaka- so what is she? Your girlfriend?

Zenande- No, she's a friend, a close friend like you.

Shaka- Zenande the great doesn't do relationships.

He sighed and had them catching up on both their favourite show. He watched her laugh and talk with the yoghurt still in her mouth. She was a beautiful girl and he couldn't help but wonder if she knew that or if did he tell that to her enough for her to really see the beauty. He always enjoyed her company, they got along and their crazy, uncaring personalities matched. He was learning new things about her this time around but she was still very much reserved and avoided letting him in. He knew back than that a relationship between them wouldn't have lasted because he was in it for wrong reasons but now he was pretty sure he was over Nelly and wanted to give love a chance with someone else. Zenande was one person he considered having a real relationship with but looking at where she's headed, he wasn't sure if it was wise falling for another Siwela woman who again may not return his feelings. He grabbed his phone with his other hand and read a text from Qiniso...

"Heading to Cubana with Musa, want to hang out?" - Qiniso

Shaka- "Drinking on a Wednesday?"

"Musa looks stressed, just pleasing the lady"- Qiniso

Shaka- " (laughing emoji) you sure been hanging around her alot, are you hoping for a quick fuck?

You know she's Blessings woman"

"(Laughing emoji) beautiful girl but too much baggage, plus I don't fuck virgins, are you coming or not" - Qiniso

Shaka- Q and Musa are headed to Cubana, do you want us to join them?

Zenande- (stopped eating and looked at him) I don't mind but I'm only drinking two bottles of beer.

Shaka- put on jeans and lets go.

"Coming"

He sent that to Qiniso and caught the t-shirt Zenande threw at him putting it on. They both slipped their feet in their sneakers and he grabbed the cars and they headed out.

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL....

Sgila sat on his hospital bed, alot of things racing in his mind. Most of those thoughts being Buhle, he longed to see her again and hug her telling her how sorry he was and that he always thought about her. He grabbed the phone by the small stand on the side and dailed the one person he knew could help him in this situation...

Ringin....

Nganono- Sgila

Sgila- Baba, ngidinga usizo lakho ( I need your help)

...(silence)...

Nganono- hmmm.....

AT CUBANA LOUNGE....



Sandile- I'm going to get us a table at the VIP section, I know the manager here.

The guys nodded at spotted Buhle and Mpumi chatting to a few guys that have dragged their chairs and joined in the girls table. They both walked to the girls direction and Buhle was the first to notice Siya and Bless, her eyes widen while Siya crossed his arms and raised his brow standing next to them.

Buhle- babe!!!

Mpumi was still chatting to one of the guys, Bless dragged her chair out and she squealed, he lifted her up and placed her on his lap, wrapping an arm around her waist. She gave him a look and her smirked at her before he frowned looking at the guy...

Bless- get lost.

The guy looked like he wanted to put up a fight but he looked at how buff Bless was and surrendered dragging his chair and facing the other way...

Bless- (whispered in her ear) so you into young boys now?

Mpumi- I learnt from the best, you like them young and naive, lets not forget the big mouths.

Bless- (laughs) that's very specific.

She shrugged and grabbed her drink....

Mpumi- what are you doing here anyway?

Bless- so you don't want me here?

Mpumi- (thinking) I don't know, I really couldn't care less whether you here or not tonight, I'm having a great time but now that you here, (smiling) I like it.

Bless- I think I will enjoy the drunk side of Mpumi, come on let's sit by the VIP area, when you by my side, you get the best only.

Mpumi- I know, why do you think Miss kind doesn't want to let her claws off you.

Bless- (laughs) wow!!, sarcasm is not your thing.

He carried her to the VIP area and they left Buhle and Siya arguing....

Remember to like and comment always.....

SEASON TWO

Insert 57

AT CUBANA LOUNGE....

They were now by the VIP area drinking, Mpumi was still on Bless lap and every now and then his hand would brush her exposed thighs and work their way up but she'd stop his hand before it reached her panties.

Bless- (whispered) this is a really short dress.

Mpumi- (smiling) is it?

She was dressed in a white mini dress, It stopped just a few inches away from her butt.

Bless- yes, I'm not complaining babe, just never seen you like this.

She giggled and made sure that she sat directly on his crotch, he tightened his hold around her waist and continued chatting to Buhle while they guys spoke amongst themselves....

Meanwhile....

Qiniso found a parking space and they both got out the car.

Qiniso- you sure you not cold?

Nomusa- I'm sure, plus the vodka will warm me up.

He nodded and grabbed his wallet before locking his car. Nomusa got the opportunity to look at him while he chatted with one of the car guards to watch over his car. He looked good in tracksuits, he wasn't your dark, tall and handsome, he was tall, clean and on the average side when it came to looks but somehow women gravitated towards him alot; he had swagger and smelled good. She wondered why he made no attempt in asking her out or even making a simple move as just touching her, not that she wanted to get it on with him but she just wasn't used to chilling with a guy who didn't make a pass at her. Qiniso bruised her ego a little.

Qiniso- asambe madam.

She held his hand, he stopped and looked at their hands...

Nomusa- What?

Qiniso- (laughs) nothing.

Nomusa- (laughs and rolls his eyes) I have to cock block you if I still want a drinking partner tonight.

Qiniso- I'm not drinking, I have work in the morning remember.

Nomusa- so why did you agree to come?

Qiniso- because you asked me too.

Nomusa- and you could have said No.

Qiniso- yeah but I didn't, you sounded like you really needed this.

She thought back to her mom

Nomusa- (sighs) you have no idea..... (smiled) hey, you sure you not into me?

Qiniso- (laughs and shakes his head) yes I'm sure.

Nomusa- than why do all this for me? I don't get it.

Qiniso- I'm a nice guy that way.

Nomusa- being nice doesn't get you the girl.

Qiniso- (laughs) well maybe nice isn't the right word but I'm genuinely a great person, friend if you want to call me. I'm just that guy that enjoys good company.

Nomusa- ooookkkkaaaayyyy!!!

Qiniso- yeah, besides I told you, beauty is not what interests me in a girl.

She rolled her eyes and they walked inside the lounge, almost all the tables were filled, he scanned for good seats that's until he saw Bless...

Qiniso- there's Bless, do you want us to join them? They got the best seats.

Nomusa looked where Qiniso was pointing and immediately she made eye contact with Buhle, who frowned and whispered something into Mpumi's ears and not long they were both looking at her.

Nomusa- sure, why not.

They walked up to the VIP section, Mpumi could feel her mood going down. She had nothing against her friend but she just wanted one night, just one night without her having to second guess herself because of her insanely beautiful friend, who happens to like the same guy she did. Qiniso greeted the guys, Bless and Musa shared a brief look before she took a seat on the opposite couch facing Mpumi and Bless....

Qiniso- didn't think I'd bump into you guys here.

Sandile- it was a last minute decision, what's a whole CEO doing here on a Wednesday.

Qiniso- (laughs) if it wasn't for this lady, I'd probably be asleep in my bed.

Bless- didn't think you two are actually friends.

Nomusa- didn't know I needed to inform you of who I befriend.

They both stared at each other with straight faces, Buhle cleared her throat and asked Bless to pass her the closed can of Berry twist just to break the his eyes away from Nomusa. Mpumi sighed and got off his lap, walking away from the group. Buhle was about to follow her but Bless stopped her.

Bless- let me go.

Buhle- (frowned) I don't think that a good idea, you weren't really worried about her a few minutes ago Bless- you don't know what you talking about.

Buhle- oh really?

Siya grabbed Buhle's arm and pulled her back to sit down.

Siya- babe, let him go.

Siya nodded at Bless and they all watched him walk were Mpumi disappeared too.

Siya- (frowned) you need to stay out of their business, Mpumi old enough to make decisions for herself.

Buhle- so I should sit and watch my friend being played for a fool? Is that what you saying?

Siya- I'm saying it none of your business, if she feels like Bless is playing her, than she needs to decide what's good for her and stay away from him. Now stop frowning and give me some attention, I still haven't forgiven you for what happened earlier.

She nodded but the frown was still plastered on her face. Qiniso looked between Nomusa and Buhle and sighed signalling a waiter to come forward, Sandile decided to stay away from the drama and enjoy his stake and beer...

Qiniso- What would you like to drink?

Nomusa- I thought I'd have what they drinking but I will have a Belgravia and a bottle of Tanqueray, I'm in the mood for Gin.

Qiniso- (laughs) what else are you in the mood for?

Nomusa- (looks at Buhle) nokushaya isifebe ngepama kancane nje ( give a bitch a slap).

Qiniso laughed telling the waiter their order while Sandile shook his head and laughed silently...

Sandile- awuziphathe kahle ( behave yourself).

Meanwhile outside.....

Bless found Mpumi leaned next to Siya's car and looking up the sky. He sighed and walked up to her....

Bless- why did you leave?

Mpumi- (annoyed) don't ask me that, you know exactly why I left.

Bless- so this is how you going to be all the time, everytime she steps into a room you will throw a tantrum? This is really getting boring now.

Mpumi- than leave, nobody is stopping you, I didn't even want you here.

Bless- try something else too, this too is getting boring, how long will you push me away? I want to be with you but you too caught up in your own insecurities to see that.

Mpumi- (laughs) you want to be with me? Are you fucking kidding me? So you shacking it up with her is your way of showing me you want to be with me? Do you even know what you want?

Bless- I know exactly what I want, it's you who needs to ask yourself what you want. I told you I wanted this, I wanted to be a family with you but your insecurities and whatever sick obsession you have with Nomusa is standing in the way, I'm tired of these games, I'm fucking too old for them. If you want us to work than you need to understand if you don't want to accept, Nomusa is a part of my life, she may no longer be a partner to me but she's will remain a friend and a sister, she's very close with my mom and I don't think their relationship will desolve just because we ended up not being an item.

Mpumi- just like that? I also have to accept that she's entitled to suck your dick anytime the princess wants?

Bless- I told you sarcasm is not your thing but at this moment I am no one's man, therefore anyone can suck my dick.

Mpumi- but it isn't anyone that's sucking your dick...

He frustratedly brushed his face, he didn't know what else to say, he was just over everything....

Inside the club....

Zenande and Shaka walked hand in hand and went straight to the VIP section, Shaka bumped shoulders with the guys while Zenande greeted the girls....

Shaka- we just passed Bless having a heated argument with some cheek outside.

Qiniso- (laughs) you don't even want to know, you know Musa right?

Shaka- (nods) yeah, what's up home girl?

Nomusa- (smiled and rolled her eyes) I can't call you home boy, you hardly visited the bundus.

They all laugh...

Sandile- you two back together?

Zenande- if you mean back together as in back in each other's beds than yeah we're.

Nomusa- I thought you were into girls.

Zenande- (laughs) I told you I'm a rainbow, I don't conform.

Qiniso- I dig your arrangement.

Sandile- I'm surprised she hasn't fucked you, no dick or vagina passes Zee.

Shaka- (laughs) he's probably going to hit it soon.

Qiniso- She's a fresh babe, I'd smash any day.

Zenande- (laughs and sips her drink) I'm still here you know.

They all laugh...

Nomusa- so you have slept with Shaka, Bandile and Sandile?

Zenande- (shrugs) Yeah.

Zenande noticed the judgment in Nomusa's tone and the way she was looking at her, paying no mind to her ways, she was used to Nomusa being like the way she was rightnow.

Zenande- so Mpumi and Bless huh? When did that happen?

Nomusa- (downed her drink) mxm! I wouldn't even call it a thing, I'd blink and whatever play that is would end before my vision blinds.

Buhle- ohh please, you not all that.

Nomusa- want to leave me with your man and see?

Tension was building and everybody could feel it and before they all knew it, Buhle jumped from her seat, crossing the table, having few drinks and glasses spill. She grabbed onto Nomusa's top and snatched the whole thing out, it was a light fabric making it tare easily, her big breasts were out in the open and Buhle gave her no chance to hit back as she went in hard on her with the punches. She tried scratching her with her long nails but it was a bad move because Buhle's

strength was no match to Nomusa's. One of her artificial nail broke together with her natural nail making her scream her lungs out. Everyone stopped drinking and cheered on, screaming "bitch fight". Siya and Shaka managed to get Buhle away from Nomusa and Qiniso attended to Nomusa. The noise from the loud drunks had Mpumi and Bless walking back inside the club. Bless rushed to a crying Nomusa while Mpumi followed Siya and Shaka who were carrying a screaming Buhle outside.

Bless- (looking at Nomusa) fuck!!! What happened?

Qiniso- man sort your life out.....

Qiniso took his jacket off and handed it to Nomusa so she could cover up.

Sandile- let's take her to the hospital so she can check her nail out, it looks really bad.

Bless- I will take her.

Qiniso and Sandile looked at each other debating if it was a good idea to let Bless take her...

Bless- you guys have to be at the office tomorrow, I will take her; by the looks of things; I'm probably responsible for all this.

Qiniso- (nodded) okay; let's help her out.

Zenande cursed out an old man who was looking at Nomusa's exposed back as they helped her up...

Sandile- you guys help her out, I will settle the bill here and talk things out with the manager, he's not happy.

Qiniso- okay.

Qiniso wanted to give Sandile his card so he could pay for the booze he ordered but Sandile shook his head and told him he got it.

Meanwhile outside....



Buhle calmed down from her rant and cursing episode. Mpumi was still confused but Siya was lived, you could see even in the way his chest was moving; he was breathing fire. Shaka jogged to Bless car and helped the others place Nomusa inside, Mpumi was about to ask Buhle what was going on but Siya have her a death stare and she shut up.

Siya- (clenched his teeth) get inside the car.

Buhle- why you....

She stopped when she noticed his face and opened the front passenger door getting in, Mpumi was about to walk to Bless car but Siya grabbed her arm...

Siya- you too , get in.

Mpumi- But...

Siya- I really have no time to argue with you, unless you have another way to get back to the apartment. Bless has no time to nurse your insecurities right now, all thanks to your friend for deciding to be Rambo. Now get in.

She sighed got inside the car. Siya locked them inside and they watched silently as he walked and talk to the others before making his way back inside the car. No one dared to say anything as he started the engine and drove off.

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

The next day....

Bless knocked on Nomusa's door and walked in without waiting for her to tell him too. He found her still in bed. She looked up at him and dipped her head back to her pillow, he walked up to her and sat on the end corner of her bed...

Bless- how you feeling?

Nomusa- (annoyed) how you think I'm feeling?

Bless- (nodded) okay, maybe that was a stupid question.

Nomusa- what do you want?

Bless- I don't understand why you snapping at me, I'm not the one that fucked your face up and

broke your nail. I wanted to check on you before I left the house. Seeing as nothing has changed and you still rude and ignorant.

Nomusa- (rolled her eyes) great!!! You came in my room to insult me, must be great feeling knowing you have two women at your feet, fighting for you, well you have it all Sbu, you win.

Bless- (laughs) I win? I win what? (Shook his head) if you think watching two grown females fight amuses guys than allow me to educate you. There's nothing fascinating about that, infact it just turns guys off. I never want to see any woman in that position, especially some one I supposedly want a future with. It degrading and not cute at all.

Nomusa- case closed for you, Mpumi wins.

Bless- wins what? I'm not some prize, I am a man who happened to take liking to the both of you. My mistake in this is not being man enough to fight for who I wanted the most period, all this, ain't my fault but all on you. You can't run your mouth and expect everyone to take it. You talked shit and your shit came back in form of punches.

Nomusa- okay, I've learnt my lesson, hamba (go).

He shook his head and walked out her room bumping into Nomusa's mother...

Mrs Thusi- (smiling) hawu, ngiyathemba ukuthi angiphazamisi lutho?(I hope I'm not disturbing anything?)

Bless was confused but realized that she probably thought he had spent the night in Nomusa's room, seeing as it was 6:30am and the whole thing looked like he got caught exiting her room.

Bless- Cha Ma, bengidinga ukukhuluma no Nomusa kuphela (No, I just needed to speak with Nomusa, that's all).

Mrs Thusi- oh!! Manje usuyahamba? Ubukeka engathi usuyidlela? (Oh, are you leaving? You look like you're on your way out?).

Bless- (nodded) yebo Ma.

Mrs Thusi- hawu!!! Nomusa akavuke akwenzele into yokudla, noma umphako nje ngoba nakhu ngathi usuyaphuthuma (Nomusa must wake up and make something to eat for you or make lunchbox seeing as you're in a hurry).

Bless- (smiling) Ngiyabonga Ma, ngizodla phambili (Thank you Ma but I will eat later).

Mrs Thusi- (nods) okay kodwa ke, umeme usisi wakho lo owafika naye le ekhaya, ngizopheka ngoba ngifuna kumbonga kahle ( fine but do invite your sister, the one you came with, I will cook do I can thank you and her).

Bless- uhmm, okay Ma, sekumele ngihambe, ube nosuku oluhle.

Mrs Thusi- (smiling) nawe Mkhwenyana (you too son in law).

Bless smiled lightly and walked away, Mrs Thusi barged inside Nomusa's room and snatched the covers off her.

Nomusa- (frowning) Ma!!

Mrs Thusi- vuka (wake up).

Nomusa- it's 6 o'clock.

Mrs Thusi- ngizopheka ukudla kwesiZulu today futhi okunomsoco. Vuka khona uzongisiza bayeza abantu bakho basemzini today. (Smiling) ngiyajabula ukuthi khona la ungilale khona, ngimbonile umkhenyana enyonyoba la enkamereni lakho (I will cook traditional Zulu food today and I want you to help me, your in-laws will be here. (Smiling) I'm happy you listened to me, I saw my son in law sneaking out your room).

Nomusa didn't have the energy to fight her mom, so she just stormed out her bed and sighed grabbing her toiletry bag and heading out her room.

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

Sbani laughed and shook his head listening to Bless narrating the events of last night.

Sbani- wena what's your story with these two girls?

Bless- there's no story, I played around too much, mxm should have just stuck to the Bless I was and not try this relationship shit. Matema wanted a grandchild and she's going to get one so fuck this whole one woman shit.

Sbani- so now you confident Bonolo's baby is yours? Thought you didn't even believe she was pregnant.

Bless- she is, she's growing fat almost everyday.

Sbani- well committing into a relationship ain't easy but I guess finding someone who gets you makes it seem easy. You will find her when you ready and have the right intentions. The reason why things are fucking up is because you weren't in it for the right reasons, you were doing all this for your mom, you need to enter into a relationship for yourself. I told you Nomusa was headed a different path than you, Mpumi seemed nice but she did snatch her friends man so the whole thing was just doomed from the start. You first snatch than guy than be friends, she must ask Nelly, she knows.

They both burst out laughing....

"I heard that", Nelly screamed those words from the lounge area.

Sbani- on the serious note though, if there is a girl you really like from either of them, than you go for it man. Knowing you, I don't think it was that deep for you, that's why it was so easy to just jump between the two. Falling for your sister really fucked you up, now every relationship you're getting into is just fucked, hlaba imbuzi ususe isinyama, zikufele ndoda (slaughter a goat and cleanse yourself, you got a dark cloud).

Bless- yeah but we can't really get cleansed without Moses doing a ceremony, excepting me into the Gasa surname. Nx! Can't believe I'm going to have that man's last name.

Sbani- (laughs) well, I may not like the man but I sure do bless the day God made his sperm, without it I wouldn't have a best friend and a woman.

Bless- (laughs) you so stupid.

They both laughed and Nelly walked inside the kitchen joining them in their laugh...

Nelly- each day he becomes more and more like my mother, now I don't even know who's worse between the two of them.

Bless- MaSiwela is still the Queen, by the way, Nomusa's mother invited you to have supper with us.

Nelly- (smiling) okay but do warn her that these days I don't ride solo but I'm a mother of six.

Sbani- who's the sixth baby?

Nelly- you ofcourse.

Sbani- me a baby? (Smiling) was I a baby last night when I made you ....

Bless- wooooaaaaa!!! Seriously dude, I don't need to hear all that, it like all I ever hear about you these days is how you both fucked liked hyenas.

Nelly- well, hyenas do fuck six times a day so....

Bless got up from his chair and ran out the kitchen leaving Nelly and Sbani laughing at him. After a few seconds, they both calmed down and he watched her place all the kids dishes in the dish washer. She felt his stare and stopped looking at him and found him smiling looking at her.

Nelly- (smiles) what?

Sbani- nothing, ain't I allowed to look at my woman.

Nelly- you're but what's that smile for?

Sbani- come here and I will tell you.

She moved closer to him and he wrapped his arms around her tiny waist...

Sbani- I want you to know that I love you and I appreciate everything you do, no matter how small it is or even when you think it goes unnoticed because I don't acknowledge it but just know that you're appreciated.

Nelly- (smiles) okay....

Sbani- (laughs) I'm saying all this because I look at you and see how blessed and lucky I am to have you in my life. Many call me arrogant but who wouldn't with a woman like you next to me.

Nelly- (smiles) well....

Sbani- (kissed her) shut up and don't ruin it by getting a big head.

Nelly- (laughs) you don't even know what I was going to say.

Sbani- "well, I am great ain't I", don't even try to deny it, those were exactly your next words.

Nelly- (giggled) okay you got me.

They shared a kiss and broke apart...

Nelly- I have to drive to work, will you take the kids to school?

Sbani- yeah and I contacted a nanny Agency, we have an appointment with them on Saturday, don't be mad but you need the help baby.

Nelly- will talk about this later, I got to run, I'm picking up Bridget.

AT BUHLE & MPUMI'S APARTMENT....

It was a very slow and quiet morning for the two ladies, nobody said anything to each other as they went about their business inside the kitchen. The door to Buhles bedroom opened and Siya walked out carrying his jacket and his wallet and phone on the other hand.

Buhle- you leaving already? I was making breakfast.

Siya- not hungry.

He was about to open the door but stopped and turned to Mpumi.

Siya- a guy who really likes you would never put you in that kind of situation, a guy that truly is into you won't make you second best or make you feel like you're. Mpumi you're beautiful, love yourself.

He walked out and the girls looked at each other defeated....

Buhle- he didn't have to be so mean, "love yourself", what's that?

Mpumi- he's right.

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE.....

At the breakfast table....

Mr Zulu- what are the doctors saying about Bafo?

Thembi- Awu, kungekudala nje, uzobe esekhaya (not long from now, he will be back home).

Sanelisiwe- that's great news auntie, now we can all prepare for Ntombi's Membeso.

Mavis walked in and placed an extra plate, they all looked at him..

Mrs Zulu- who's the extra plate for?

"Siyakhuleka ekhaya"....

They all turned and Mr Zulu stood up smiling excitedly...

Mr Zulu- hawu!!! Mageba omkhulu, awushongo ngani ukuthi uyeza, ngabe ngithumele abafana

bakulande (why didn't you tell me you coming, I would have sent the boys to fetch you).

Nganono- (smiling) uyaphi lapho; nakhu sengifikile.

They all laugh and stand ready to greet Nganono, when Mrs Zulu came face to face with him, she could feel her body shaking.

Mrs Zulu- (fake smiled) Baba...

Nganono- Noziwe!

AT ZANDILE & SIPHO'S HOUSE....

Mbuso stole a kiss from Zandile for the sixth time since they both tip toed outside the house. She was now by the gate, making out with him....

Zandile- (giggled) you need to go now, my kids driver will be here in no time.

Mbuso- (smiled) okay, manje ngikubonanini futhi? (When will I see you again?)

Zandile- uhmmm, I will text you (kissed him) now go.

He spanked her butt and jogged out the gate, she smiled and was feeling very giddy as she made her way inside the house. She found Siphos waiting for her by the door with his arms folded.

Zandile- (cleared her throat) uhmm? Hi.

Siphos- next time try to be extra careful and quiet, Sanele almost saw you.

He turned around took two steps but stopped and turned back to her.. .

Siphos- actually, there won't be a next time because this is still my house as much as it is yours. If you can't respect me than respect the dignity which a marital home should hold, your kids live here too.

Remember to like and comment always....

## SEASON TWO

Insert 58....

AT SIPHO & ZANDILE'S HOUSE....

Zandile folded her arms and raised a brow looking at him...

Zandile- excuse me? Who the hell are you to tell me that? You lost all rights to do so. I get it, maybe having him here with the kids under the same roof isn't a good idea but don't say it as if I'm some stupid teenage school girl you disciplining, leave that job to real men.

That hit a nerve, Sipho marched closer to Zandile and roughly grabbed her pyjama top, she tried removing his hand but the grip was tight.

Zandile- get you hands of me.

Sipho- you want to see what a real man can do? I'm getting sick and tired of your homophobic insults. I betrayed and hurt you, I get it, I've apologized and it eats me everyday that I let you deal with everything including our daughters death alone but Zandile do not mistaken that for me being weak, I'm very much still a man and still the head of this family, respect me just as much as I respect you.

Zandile- you want to call yourself a man yet you have your hands on me ready to hit me? I don't see any real man here, you're coward but I'm not surprised, you've always been one, should have long seen you have bitch tendencies.

Sipho tighten his grip and brought her closer, with this close proximity, he was now breathing down her face.

Sipho- are you sure you want to take this bitch on? Even that stupid police man you screwing won't help you when I'm done with you. Maybe one of these days I will tell you the tale of how Craig took his last breath.

All this time she had convinced herself that Sipho had nothing to do with Craig's death, in her head Sipho did not have the balls to bat someone's skull to their death. She had told herself



Sbani was the monster between the brothers but looking at Siphonow, she was scared and the braveness she had all disappeared to thin air as she debated in her head if did she ever knew who the man she married was. He let go of her when the kids ride to school drove inside their front porch. He gave her one last look and walked inside the house.

Siphonow- (shouting) Kids transport here!!!!

AT THE SIBIYA WAREHOUSE ....

Mr Sibiyaw- numbers look good, using Zulu was definitely the right move, business has never looked this good.

Ndabukow- yeah, we've trippled our profits, I wasn't sure why we needed them but now looking at all these extra zeroes, we good.

Mr Sibiyaw- we've got a problem though, the contract we agreed on was they will continue to ship our products so long as Sbani is locked up but now that's he out. That's mean they will only be off service to us for a year, that was the clause. We need to find something to keep this partnership alive, I can't lose this much money.

Ndabukow- what are you thinking?

Mr Sibiyaw- the girl, we use her.

Ndabukow- okay...

Mr Sibiyaw- (nods) I trust you to handle it?

Ndabukow- have I ever let you down?

Mr Sibiyaw- (smiles) that's why you my hand, come by the house tonight, Debbie will be cooking. Now before you turn the offer down, just come and save me from seeing her frowning all the time. You know she's aged too much from all the frowning she does, she's no longer a sight to see. Now do me a favour and keep the bitch happy by coming, we all know it's you she wants.

Ndabukow- sure..

Mr Sibiyaw nodded and walked out the office, Ndabukow grabbed his second phone and texted Sbani....

"We need to talk"

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Nomusa and her mother were slaving away inside the kitchen as her mother ordered her to this and that, to say she was frustrated was an understatement. The fact that she was working with nine fingers as her one finger was bandaged due to her nail breaking, her mother had no care in the world for it; she was in a mission and was determined to accomplish it.

Mrs Thusi- Hamba ogeza, ubemuhle, ungalinge ulifake ibhulukwe (go take a bath and be beautiful, don't wear pants).

She nodded and walked out the kitchen bumping into Matema.

Matema- (smiling) you mom still bossing you around?

Nomusa- you have no idea, with the rate she was going, I'm surprised I didn't even burn my fingers.

Matema- (laughing) sorry baby, let me not keep you from your bath; she might start screaming your name again.

They both laughed....

Meanwhile outside....

Mpumi took a deep breath and was about to ring the intercom from the gate but an uber car stopped next to her and the gate opened, she followed behind the car. She could feel her heart beating fast but she knew that she needed to do this. Bonolo paid the driver and got out the car, her and Mpumi made eye contact, Mpumi smiled at her while she was trying to refresh her memory of who Mpumi was, it was when she smiled and revealed her dimples that she immediately remembered...

Mpumi- (cleared her throat) uhmm hi, I...

Bonolo- you Dimples...

Mpumi- sorry?

Bonolo- (faked smiled) sorry it just that I saw your dimples and remembered something Sbu said.

Mpumi- (smiled) uhmm oh.

Bonolo- where are my manner, I'm Bonolo.

Mpumi- pleasure to know you, I'm Mpumi, I was hoping I can speak to Nomusa.

Bonolo- you two friends?

Mpumi- uhm yeah.

Bonolo- hmmm, can you help with the bags, these days I tire easily.

Mpumi- (smiling) don't worry, I was worse when I was pregnant with my daughter.

Bonolo- (fake laughs) well my son sure is active, Sbu will have a fit trying to keep up with this one.

...(silence)...

Mpumi- he.... he's the father?

Bonolo- (smiled) yes, he's so excited, you should see him touching my belly, asking me if I'm okay every second. I don't blame him though, it is his first child, his heir.

Mpumi- uhmm..

Bonolo- see me talking too much, let's go inside.

Bonolo smiled victoriously as Mpumi followed behind her with her bags. Once inside the house, Bonolo turned to her...

Bonolo- the kitchen is that side, can you please place the bags there, I will go call Nomusa for you, thank you and It was a pleasure meeting you Mputhi.

Mpumi- it's Mpumi.

Bonolo- oh darling, my memory is of an eighty year old these days, hope to see you again Mpume.

With that said Bonolo made her way upstairs...

Mpumi- (muttered) it's Mpumi....

She sighed and walked to the direction which Bonolo pointed as the kitchen, she placed the bags on the counter and was about to leave when Nomusa's mother spoke.

Mrs Thusi- Mameshana!!!! Imigcodo yakho ifunani la? Ekhishini le ngane yami (what are you doing her? This is my daughters kitchen).

Mpumi- Sawubona Ma.

Mrs Thusi- Sawubona Ma, ngabe udukelwe unyoko yini? Lalela la ntombazane, ngizokutshela lokhu kanye, phuma emendweni wengane yami, uyeke ukusebenzisa lelegudane le ngane yakho ukusondeza umkhwenyana wakwami (listen here girlie, I will tell you this once, stay out of my daughters marriage and stop using that mouse of a daughter to get close to my son in law).

Mpumi- ngokukhulu ukuhlonipha Ma....(with all due respect....)

She cut her off....

Mrs Thusi- ngikutshelile ukuthi angisiye unyoko mina, futhi hamba la, namhlanje usuku olubaluleke kabi, usufuna ukuzomoshela ingane yami, hamba, hamba ntombazane (I told you I'm not your mother and go away, today is a very important day, you want to ruin it for my child, go, go girlie).

Mpumi- (sighed) usale kahle (stay well).

She made her way out the kitchen, Nomusa's mother has never liked her but she was never like this, it was her father who showed his dislike towards her but Mrs Thusi pretended around her. The venom in her eyes was something new, she couldn't help but wonder if Nomusa had told her mother about her and Bless. Right when she was about to go out, Nomusa called out to her.

Nomusa- (confused) you leaving?

Mpumi- (nodded) yeah, kind of don't want to upset your mother than she already is by seeing me.

Nomusa- oh.... why you here? Bonolo told me you wanted to see me?

Mpumi- I wanted to talk to you about last night and everything but I think now isn't really the best of times, your mom told me about how important today is for you, said I shouldn't ruin it.

Nomusa- we can talk outside if you want?

Mpumi- okay.

Nomusa looked behind to see if her mother wasn't anywhere eavesdropping on their conversation before ushering Mpumi outside...

Mpumi- so how you feeling? Last night things got out of hand and I just want to apologize for Buhle hitting you. I had no idea she'd do that and I hope no serious damage was done to you, though I see you got a bandage around your finger.

Nomusa- (shrugged) it is what it is. Your friend is hood and no amount of sorries will change that she's ghetto and a hood thot.

Mpumi- wow!! Okay, I think it best we refrain from name calling. Look I don't know what happened to us but there was a time when we were sisters and shared a bond, I'd like to think those feeling haven't completely dissolved. I know we probably won't be friends and that's okay but I just wanted to come and apologize and try to smooth things out.

Nomusa- our sisterhood ended when you broke girl code and wanted a guy I liked. I don't care that you didn't know it was him but the minute you found out you should have ended whatever it is that you had going on. Even though I had said it was okay that you date him but come on, where was your thought process at? Ofcourse I wasn't okay. You can deny all you want but you didn't put a stop to this whole thing because for once you wanted what I had, the thought of beating me to something lingered in your head.

Mpumi- Musa I was never jealous of you, have I ever envied you or what you had? No. What was I to envy? Nomusa you were just like me; your family was just as poor as mine so no; I cannot envy something that was not there.

Nomusa- (laughs) what's the point of this conversation if you won't even be honest with me or yourself.

Mpumi- just because I looked down on myself and compared myself to how you looked doesn't mean I envied you. But when it comes to Sbu I admit I was selfish in that decision because I wasn't just thinking about you or our friendship, It was more about the future my daughter would have. I wanted her to have a mommy and a daddy, Sbu is easy to love because he cares to easily and can make you comfortable in anything he...

Nomusa- spare me the details of how you fell for him. My mother was right after all (shook her head) but you know what; I don't even care anymore, I don't want him so you can have him. Did he tell you he fucked his help now she's having his baby? I guess Amirah has a little brother on the way.

Mpumi- you don't have to be nasty, I'm not fighting you here.

Nomusa- haven't you got the memo, the new Nomusa doesn't really play nice with other kids anymore, especially two faced friends. Thank you for coming but you shouldn't have, we can never be friends again that we both know that, so goodluck on life and who knows maybe the next time we meet you'd be telling me about how my child outshines every kid in your classroom, that's if you eligible to work at a private school. Now if you'd excuse me; I have a mom to disappoint.

She watched as her former bestfriend catwalk her way back inside the house, she was hurt but atleast it was a chapter she knew needed closing in her life. If that was the path her friend was headed too, she was okay with not being a part of her life. Now there was one more chapter she needed to end. She grabbed her phone and sent a text...

"Can we talk, asap"- Bless

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...

Mrs jumped and almost dropped the glass of water she was holding.

Nganono- phephisa Makoti.

Mrs Zulu- it's Okay, I just didn't think there was some one in the room with me.

Nganono- I've been here for ten minutes, must have alot on your mind.

Mrs Zulu- hmmm, yeah..... uhmm; well If you'd excuse me baba, I was planning on going to the shops.

Nganono- very well...

She nodded and placed the glass inside the sink and walked off....

Nganono- Noziwe!!

She stopped and turned to him...

Mrs Zulu- yes

Nganono- you not avoiding me are you?

Mrs Zulu- uhmm (faked smiled) NO!!! Ofcourse not, Why would I?

Nganono- I don't know, that why I'm asking.

Mrs Zulu- ofcourse not.

Nganono- than you wouldn't mind me accompanying you to the shops right?

Mrs Zulu- I guess but I must warn you, there isn't much to do.

Nganono- (smiling) I will wait outside for you.

5 minutes later....

Inside Mrs Zulu's car....

Nganono- you know sometimes things ain't always what we think they are but our guilty conscious blinds us of the truth.

Mrs Zulu- (clears her throat) I don't understand.

Nganono- litchies, will we find litchies were we going?

Mrs Zulu- (confused) yes...

Nganono- eyes on the road Makoti, you don't want to kill me now.

She calmed herself and focused on the road, she has never liked being left alone with this man, he always gave her the creeps and quite frankly, she never understood what he was. Nganono doesn't dress like a healer or inyanga or a sangoma, his rondavel doesn't have weird voodoo things. He looked and dressed like your everyday man but his aura and when he spoke, you feel the power and strength he possesses.

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

Later in the afternoon....

Sbani killed the engine of the car and glanced at Nelly who retouched her lipstick...

Sbani- it's just supper with an old lady.

Nelly- (laughs) I know, it's just lipstick, okay kids listen up, what's the first thing we have to do when we get inside the house?

Noma- we have to comment about how nice the food smells.

Alicia- No, we have to tell them they all look nice.

Sbani- (laughs) No we have to greet them first.

Noma- (rolls eyes) I knew that.

Sbani- sure you did princess.

SJ- can we just go so we can eat and go home.

Nelly looks at Sbani with a knowing look and they laugh silently knowing this was torture to SJ.

Nelly- Okay, SJ help with your sisters...

Bless comes out the house and helps with the twins...

Bless- maybe you should buy yourself a H1, you have a whole soccer team here.

Sbani- (laughs) man of the moment, are you ready?

Bless- don't even go there.

Sbani- uyodliswa wena today.

Nelly- "korobela"... Remember that song?

Bless- you two are just demons.

Noma- uncle Bless, I know the song, "korobela shim korobela....."

They all burst out laughing as they watched Noma jump and sing....

Sbani- if only she knew what we are referring too.

Nelly- that's the beauty of being a kid, everything is innocent in your eyes

Remember to like and comment always....

SEASON TWO

Insert 59

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Matema- Nomusa how are you guys planning to dish this food?

Nomusa- I don't know but there's too much of it.

Matema- yeah, Why don't we just set a buffet yabona? That will be easy and less stressful.  
Where's your mother?



Nomusa- she's still getting ready.

Nelly walked inside the kitchen...

Nelly- (smiling) koko!!!

Matema- (hugs her) hello baby, (pinched her) wena why are you getting thin?

Nelly- hah!!! Ma, I am trying to look good for Ntombi and Mthoko's wedding.

Matema- well it's a good thing Nomusa's mom cooked all this food, we will fatten you up.

Nelly- (laughs) uhmmm, Musa hi, is there anything I can help with?

Nomusa- hey, Ma here was thinking we set a buffet.

Nelly- okay, so where are we taking these too?

Matema- follow me.

15 minutes later....

They were all gathered around the table with the exception of Bonolo, she decided not to be present at the table...

Mrs Thusi- (looking at Nelly) ngaze ngajabula ukuthi ukwazile ukuba nathi, akulutho nje sisi olukhona, nami nje lesidlo indlela yami encane yokubonga ngokwenzela indodakazi yami. No Baba nje ekhaya, uthe ngimudlulisele ukubonga, phela ngesikhashana nje akubona, wakukhonza (I am happy that you were able to make it, there is nothing big but this supper is just a small way which I want to show my appreciation for all you doing for my daughter. My husband back at home also wanted me to pass his appreciation, the little time you talked to him, he is fond of you).

Nelly- (smiling) kanti yazi Ma mina angenzi lutho olungaka. Abantu abenza okukhulu uyena Sbu kanye no Ma (points at Matema). Ibona abantu ekumele ubabongeke laba ( I don't do that much, the people that do alot are Sbu and his mom, those are the people that deserve all this).

Matema- (laughs) I doubt there's anything she can do anymore, we've been treated alot since she came. I even ate amagwinya, can't remember the last time I had them.

Sbani- yini engathi nje ubab'Thusi uzolahlekelwa unkosikazi, uyasishaya isitambhu, yabo lesi, ilesi esokukhipha ibhabhalazi (Mr Thusi will be left wife less, you mastered this Samp, this is the one to treat a hang over).

They all laugh, from there conversation flows freely around the table, Mrs Thusi will have her moments which had Nomusa cringing but things turned out better than she had expected. She kind of suspected it all had to do with Sbani's presence because her mother seemed to be a little scared of him.

Sbani- (rubbing his stomach) ayi sibusile ntombi yakwa Thusi, usiphathe kahle impela kodwa sesizocela indlela, nabantwana baneskole kusasa kanti nenkosikazi kumele iyobonana nomlungu (We have been fed and treated to a wonderful meal but we must ask that you let us leave, the kids have school tomorrow and my wife has work)

Nelly- siyabonga ngempela Ma, ukudla bekumnandi, mhlampe ngelinye ilanga uzongifundisa ukupheka lesistambhu sakho sodumo (Thank you Ma, the food was delicious, maybe one day you can teach me how to cook your famous samp).

Mrs Thusi- kanti nje uNomusa uzoniphekela sona, umakoti wenu wokusasa lo (Nomusa can cook it for you, she's your future makoti).

Sbani nudged Bless and contained his laugh, Nomusa rolled her eyes and prayed her mother doesn't say any more embarrassing statements.

Nomusa- (looking at Nelly) can I come to your office tomorrow? There's something I want to ran by you.

Nelly- sure, come around lunch time, I will tell Mbali to have your access card ready by the security downstairs.

Nomusa- Okay, travel safe.

They all hugged and said their goodbyes...

20 minutes later....

Inside Nomusa's room...

Her mom entered the room just when she was about to lay down.

Nomusa- (muttered) two minutes, that all I wanted, two minutes.

Mrs Thusi- ngiyahamba ezinsukwini ezimbili ezizayo, sengibonile ukuthi uhleli emafutheni, endaweni efundumele, futhi nobaba wakho ekhaya uzojabulo bengimtshela konke lokhu.

Nomusa ngiyaziqhenya ngawe mtanami kodwa ngaphambi kokuthi ngihambe, unesiqiniseko sokuthi awufuni ngikutholele amakhabi okugeza, usondeze izinhlanhla zakho, umendo, imali ( I will be leaving in the next two days, I have seen that you living in luxury and in a warm home. Your dad will be very happy when I tell him all this, I am proud of you my child. But before I go, are you sure you don't want any herbs or anything to ensure that luck is on your side, luck like, marriage and more money...)

Nomusa- stop all this Ma please (brushes his face frustratedly) bengicela ukulala, ngikhathele (Can I please sleep? I am very tired).

Mrs Thusi- (brushes her back) kulungile mtanami, sokhuluma kahle ekuseni ( it's okay my child, we will talk properly tomorrow).

She sighed and got inside the covers without even changing into her sleep wear.

AT BUHLE & MPUMI'S APARTMENT....

The next day....

The girls were having breakfast while Mpumi fed Amirah at the same time.

Buhle- what's your plans for today?

Mpumi- (shrugs) I will be at my parents house, my shifts starts later in the afternoon.

Buhle- Okay so you need me to pick up Ami later at your parents since you have night shift?

Mpumi- yeah if it won't be problem for you babe.

Buhle- you know it's not, phela this one is my God child.

Mpumi's phone vibrated, she read the text and placed her phone down.

Mpumi- Bless is here.

Buhle- well that's my que, he's not my favourite person rightnow.

Mpumi- (laughs) Okay, let me let him in.

Buhle- no, I will do it (kissed Amirah) bye baby.

Buhle waved bye to Mpumi and walked to the door opening it, Bless stood outside with his hands inside his pocket, he made eye contact with Buhle and nobody said anything, she left the door open for him and passed him. Bless walked in and closed the door behind him, he picked Amirah up and sat her on his lap.

Mpumi- thank you for coming.

Bless- I would have come yesterday but...

Mpumi- I knew about the supper so you don't have to explain. There isn't much that I wanted us to talk about but just wanted us to clear things out. Things have been crazy and this triangle has been dragged too long, I think it best that we part ways, I mean completely part ways and that includes you not being in my daughters life. In the long run I am going to date again and be in a serious relationship with someone and I don't think your role in Amirah's life will make sense to that person.

Bless- so just like that you want me out her life? Mpumi don't be selfish, I understand why you no longer want me in your life but cutting me out Mirahs life is just insane. I've already seen her as my daughter and even included her in my medical aid.

Mpumi- you can still cancel her out, it isn't much of a big deal. Look I know it's a selfish decision but I'm afraid it's one that I won't change. She's still a baby, she will forget you and won't even remember you were once in her life.

Bless- but I will remember, I will know, she's my daughter too.

Mpumi- No she's not, besides you have a baby boy on the way, you should putting all focus on Bonolo and the baby.

Bless- so this is what this is about? You doing this because of Bonolo? Who even told you about her?

Mpumi- it doesn't matter who told me but it's true, look I don't even care about all that. I just want peace in my life. You can say goodbye now but don't be too long, I have somewhere to be.

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

Nganono was the last one to enter the living room where the family was having breakfast.

Mr Zulu- hawu Bafo, you finally decided to join us.

Nganono- I blame the kind of mattress you have here, ngisezulwini elincane.

They all laugh...

Nganono- (clears her throat) since everyone is here, uBabo'mdala wenu wants to have a meeting with everyone. There is a matter which he would like to discuss, Shaka you will let your brothers know.

Qiniso- is baba getting discharged?

Thembi- (nods) yes but on Saturday, thought he didn't tell me about this meeting he wants to have with the family.

Nganono- he requested me to come and that's why I'm here.

Mrs Zulu- uhmm, can't the meeting wait? I mean we have Ntombi's Membeso next week, we already behind with the planning.

Mr Zulu- but if it's important, I'm sure there is a way in which we can work around our planning.

Mrs Zulu- (stands up) excuse me.

She avoids looking at Nganono and leaves the table...

Meanwhile inside the Master bedroom...

Mrs Zulu grabbed her phone and dialed Sbani..

Ringin..

Sbani- Mrs Zulu.

Mrs Zulu- Sbanisezwe, do you remember Buhle? The girl at the Sibiya residence dinner?

Sbani- uhmm yeah, what about her?

Mrs Zulu- do you have her number? Or maybe know where she stays?

Sbani- (frowned) why would I have her number or even know where she stays? I don't know her like that.

Mrs Zulu- well do you know some one that does? The Sibiya boy that brought her to the dinner, can you ask him?

Sbani- I can but what is she to you?

Mrs Zulu- nothing, I just have business for her, can you help me or not?

Sbani- sure, I'll ask Siya than text you.

Mrs Zulu- thank you.

She ended the call before he could say anything. She took a deep breath and paced around her room waiting for Sbani's text.

AT ZULU & SON'S CO....

Mbali escorted Nomusa to Nelly's office...

Mbali- is there anything I should get you?

Nomusa- No, I'm okay, I just ate lunch.

Nelly- are you sure? Because I will eating and I don't want it being rude.

Nomusa- (laughs) I'm sure.

Mbali nodded and exited the office, Nelly ushered Nomusa to the couch.

Nelly- so what is it that you needed to talk about?

She took a deep breath and took out a document from her bag and handed it to Nelly, she placed her food on the side and wiped her hands before taking it from her.

Nomusa- I've had that with me for three months now. I wasn't really sure if I wanted to go or not but my professor thinks it would be good for me and I also have been doing alot of thinking. I think what has been holding me back was fear of yet again going to a new place, new environment and new people. I won't have the comfort and security which I had coming here but I know that going there could do alot for my career. I wanted to hear what your thoughts are, I really value your opinion.

Nelly- this is a great opportunity, I mean medical students only dream of this, I have no doubt in my mind that you are perfect for this opportunity. I say grab it with both hands and go for it, fear won't get you no where, though I understand your concerns but money isn't an issue and lucky for you, you know people in high places so security won't be a problem. You can come back home every summer and winter breaks. But this decision is solely up to you, should you decide to stay, you can still get the best of everything here but going has more benefits, you will travel, meet new people and this can be a learning experience for you, a journey of discovery and just purely fun.

Nomusa- if I'm being honest with you; another reason which pushing me to go is because of my mother. She's alot and I'm exhausted from all her talks about marriage and sex. She doesn't understand that I'm just not there yet, I want to be a self made woman. She's so negative and small minded, she still believes that marriage is the only form of success a woman can achieve, I'm afraid if I don't go to Cuba, she will force me into marriage.

Nelly- force you? I don't think she'd go that far but it's important to also understand that your mom probably is old fashioned, she doesn't understand how things a done nowadays. It's you that needs to sit her down and explain to her exactly what you want.

Nomusa- (laughs) you don't know my mother. I have tried explaining to get but ever since she saw the big house and the nice cars that Bless owns, she's persistence in me marrying him.

Nelly- well than you going to have to make a decision whether you listen to your mother or you go on and do your own thing and deal with her later. Sometimes part of growing up is having to distance yourself from the shield of your parents and walk alone. Our parents like to think they know what's best for us but it's actually you who knows what's best for you, guidance is still key but make sure at all times, you make decisions for yourself and that those decisions are influenced by the things you want and not what some one wants for you. For instance, this situation with my brother, you don't owe him anything, a thank you and some respect is enough. But in saying that Nomusa, you cannot be giving him false hope or mixed signals. Men are naturally stupid, they get excited over little things, especially when it comes to sex or any form of intimacy. If you want to be taken seriously than you stick to your words and be firm. If it's play you want from him than tell him that and be straight, you cannot flip and flop. I understand this whole thing is new to you but don't mistaken men's stupidity just because they usually act with their horny minds than their actually brains. These boys can play you and leave you feeling like you off no value to the world, they will have you screaming and quoting the whole bible though you have never attended even one church sermon. Now I don't know it all, I've made my mistakes when it comes to the relationship department but I own up to them. I totally agree with you when you say you don't want a serious relationship now, ofcourse why should you settle now when you can be enjoying life and experimenting. It's important that you don't skip any phase because it will catch up with you. I can relate, I never paid attention to boys, didn't give them the time or day, in summary I skipped my hoe phase and it catched up with me, I fell for a married man and slept with another woman's husband. Not my proudest moment, it not even justifiable but live your age baby girl but also be smart and aware. There's a fine line between acting out your age and whoring, be careful not to cross it, it very thin and not much noticeable.

Nomusa- can I be honest with you?

Nelly- yeah..

Nomusa- I never liked Sbu, I mean the first time he saw me, he touched me and I was uncomfortable but I just let him carry on because I didn't want him thinking I was a farm Julia. So when he suggested he can sponsor my studies, I couldn't let that opportunity go and told myself I will learn to love him. As time went by I actually started to like his attention but that's all it was, everytime I thought of us being an item, I just didn't see it happening. My feelings were confirmed when I fell for Bandile, it was when Bandile touched me that I got my first butterflies, I thought Bless gave me my first butterflies but now I see that, my stomach was in knots because I was just scared and it was the first time I had a guy that close to me. I never knew how deep my feeling were for Bandile until he actually slept with Smiso and admitted that he never liked

me. I think that I know what a heartbreak is from just him uttering those words to me and everytime I see him with Smiso I just want to scream and curse him but at the sametime I want him to hold me like he used to; make me laugh like he used too.

Nelly- did you tell him this?

Nomusa- (shakes her head) and give him the satisfaction of knowing that he hurt me? Never, I can never have someone see that, I have to always be better than the next person, I mean I am the best. He has to look at me and see what's he's lost.

Nelly- (raised her brow) you understand that these are affirmations you give yourself and as much as they may seem reality to you but the person next to you might not necessarily agree with you. Your best is not my best.

Nomusa- what's wrong with just being better and everyone seeing it.

Nelly- trust me, no woman thinks there's a woman out there better or above them. Skills and academics aside, if I had to scrutinize you and differentiate what makes me better than you, I'd have to look at the little things and most times those little things are aligned with bullying and body shaming. I've said it before, see yourself as a queen, basically I'm telling you to always feel good about yourself, be sure of who you're, that way you will never need anyone's validation but never put yourself above anyone. Sometimes there will be situations when you allowed to be little savage and talk smack but actually believing that you the most high and everyone else can go eat dog shit is a problem. We humans, we will cross that fine line between confident and arrogant, I've crossed it so many times and I still do but the difference between now and then is I am able to recognize when I've crossed it and acknowledge that I was wrong, sometimes I may apologize but sometimes my pride gets in the way but I live with the guilt, that's the price you pay when you go with your pride. Nobody's perfect, we learn everyday and sometimes we may repeat the same mistakes but be careful not to create a pattern with the same mistake. I don't have wisdom to share with you because I don't believe wisdom can be shared, I believe you discover it through learning from your experiences, so Musa don't be afraid to be wrong or to even be alone. Sometimes loneliness is a way for us to reflect and correct ourselves so the new people who enter your life, you won't repeat the same mistakes you did with the people in your past. (Smiles) look at me getting carried away, so tell me, how are the travel arrangements?

Nomusa- (laughs) it's fine, I always like chatting with you. The university will apply for my Visa and everything, I just need to submit my forms and personal documents.

Nelly- you've wasted too much time already, don't sit on it any longer. Submit your documents and sit Bless and your parents down, remember, you not asking for permission from your parents but you letting them know but be respectful about everything.

Nomusa- (nods) I wanted to get Bless something but he already has everything.

Nelly- just cook for him and give him your truth, I think after everything he's done for you; you owe him honesty. Bless is a grown man and he fucked up when he first met you, I told him that but maybe coming from you will make him understand some things.

Nomusa- (nods) okay (smiling) thank you for everything, yazi you not what I thought you're, you very kind.

Nelly- (laughs) uhmm, please don't go telling everyone that, it will mess with my street credibility.



They both laugh, the door opens and Sbani walks in on them, he had on navy blue shorts, which showed his hairy defined, toned legs. It was the first time Nelly seeing him wearing shorts and boy oh boy, he was all snack.

Nelly- (laughing) and than?

Sbani- (giving her a 360) how do you like my new look?

Nelly- (frown and pretends to be thinking)I don't know, you know my type wears a suit.

Sbani- yazi ngizokudansela insipa insipa ngalama shorts ukhale, uke wayibukisisa lento engiphethe la emumva? (I will dance a nsipa, nsipa for you in these shorts and you will cry, did you see my package behind?)

Nelly- (giggled)(blushes and hides her face) oh God!!!

Nomusa laughed and smiled lightly watching the two, it was a new sight seeing Sbani this carefree, whenever she sees him, he's always serious. Though looking at him now, she understood why Nelly or any woman would be head over heels for Sbani, he had an edge to him that set him apart from any man she's ever encountered. His presence was intimidating yet there was something welcoming and captivating about him, it was unexplainable, she never understood the saying of "a million men in one" but looking at Sbani now, that's the only thing she could think of when trying to describe him, he was alot, but he wasn't the annoying lot but rather the intriguing lot.

Sbani- I came to have lunch with you but I can see you already have a guest.

Nomusa- (smiling) she's all yours, I was leaving anyway, Sis Nelly thank you for the talk.

Nelly- come.... (they hugged) remember what we talked about, good luck baby girl and let me know if you need anything.

She smiled at the both of them and left the office, Sbani led Nelly to the couch and took her shoes off before cuddling her...

Sbani- so? When are we getting married?

Nelly- (laughed shaking her head) you wierd.

AT SPUR....

Guy- table for one mam?

Mrs Zulu- uhmm, yes.

Guy- okay, please find a table I will be there shortly with your menu.

Mrs Zulu scanned the whole place as she made her way to sit, the waiter was right behind her with the menu.

Guy- I will give you five minute to decide on what's to eat, in the meantime, would you like anything to drink?

Mrs Zulu- just water..

The guy was about to leave but she stopped him...

Mrs Zulu- I don't know if you can help me but I'm looking for someone (clears her throat) Buhle is her name, she works here right?

Guy- (nods) yes, I know Buhle, she's on kitchen duty today.

Mrs Zulu- oh, is there a way I can see her? Talk with her?

Guy- only if its her lunch time mam, I can find out for you if she can take her lunch now.

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) thank you very much.

Inside the kitchen...

Guy- yo!! Buhle, there's a lady outside looking for you.

Buhle- lady? What does she look like?

Guy- (shrugs) I don't know but ile type enemali nje.

She couldn't think of anyone besides Siya who's rich that could come and ask for her Buhle- are you sure she wants me?

Guy- (nods) yeah... come, let's me show you where she is and you can take her drink to her.

The guy showed her where Mrs Zulu was seated, she walked up to her and placed her drink on the table. Mrs Zulu looked up at her and smiled nervously, now that she was this up close to her, she could see the little resemblance she had to her other daughter Sane but more importantly,

she saw her younger self in her.

Mrs Zulu- Buhle.

Buhle- Mrs Zulu? (Confused).

Mrs Zulu- hi, uhmm, how you doing?

Buhle- (raised her brow) I'm okay thank you.

Mrs Zulu- (smiling) yho this place is packed during lunch time.

Buhle- (nods) yeah, we located next to corporate offices and private colleges, alot of students and business people come here during lunch... uhmm no disrespect but what are you doing here? I mean why did you ask for me?

Mrs Zulu- (took a deep breath) uhmm, that's a very good question.... is it a good time to talk? Can you take your lunch now?

Buhle- I've already taken my lunch break but what is it you want to talk about mam?

Mrs Zulu- uhmm, let's do this take my number or better, give me your number and I will call you tomorrow.

Buhle- uhmm okay, 072....

15 minutes later....

On a call...

Mpumi- (laughs) so you lied about already have taken your lunch?

Buhle- (laughs) what was I to do? That woman just gives an off'ish vibe.

Mpumi- well you have tomorrow to find out what she wants, though it's really wierd.

Buhle- (thinking) yeah..... well, let me get back to work, see you later babe...

Remember to like and comment always....

SEASON TWO

Insert 60

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

They were all waiting patiently for the car to park outside the porch, Mavis was busy getting everything ready inside the living room...

Mr Zulu- Shaka where is your mother?

Shaka- I don't know, I think she's still in her room.

Qiniso- we never going to hear the end of this today.

Sane- (laughs) I can already picture him emphasizing his importance.

Shaka- well us standing here waiting for him like some President, we giving him all reasons to brag.

They all laugh...

Mr Zulu- we will just let him have it, just for today, here's the car, get your shit ready Sane.

Sane- (rolls eyes) it's a welcome home banner baba, atleast I thought of something, can't say the same for rest of you.

Qiniso- (laughs) don't worry wena sisi wami, I will help you hold the banner and cheer the old man's return.

Mr Zulu- here they come...

Thembi got out the car first and Mr Zulu stepped closer to help Sgila step out the car. He was no longer using a wheel chair but he was in crutches. He smiled and shook his head looking at the banner and balloons, he knew Sane was responsible for all that was in front of him...

Shaka- Sgila sensimbi; sgila esishaya abafana.

Sgila- (smiling) qhubeka mfana.

Nganono- wena owangena esibayeni senye indoda wagila izimanga.

He swallowed hard understanding the hidden message behind Nganono's praise, the smile never left his face as he soaked in the words of encouragement from his family, though everytime he looked at his brother, guilt consumed him. The family made their way inside the house, Mavis had set everything up, the food smelled delicious, hearing loud footsteps and laughter, she fixed herself and looked down but her eyes scanned that of Sgila's, when they met,

she blushed and broke eye contact not wanting any one catching them. Thembi could see the blush in Mavis face she how fidgety she was, she took a deep breath and calmed herself down, telling herself that this was a family dinner and she needed to get it together.

Thembi- (smiling) Mavis can you follow me to the kitchen please.

Mavis- yes mam.

Sgila briefly glanced at the two women before his eyes scanned the room looking for Mrs Zulu, she was absent from the table.

Inside the kitchen...

Mavis- is there something I could do for you mam or anything that Sg... I mean Mr Zulu the second needs help with?

Thembi- oh Mavis; there's nothing you can help me with but I'm sure my husband will be needing your services tonight.

Mavis- sorry?

Thembi- you heard me, now stop fidgeting and acting like a fan girl, I'm sure your boyfriend will update you about his health soon.

Mavis- (opens her mouth and closes it) Mam I...

Thembi- you what? Deny that you sleeping with my husband, look at me and tell me I am lying.

...(silence)...

Thembi- thought as much, I don't hate you Mavis and don't worry, nothing will happen to your job.

Thembi left the kitchen, leaving Mavis with unanswered questions.

Back in the living room...

Mr Zulu- aibo Shaka, where's your mother? She should have long been here eating with us.

Sane- when I went to your room, she wasn't there, I thought maybe she was in the kitchen with

Mavis.

Qiniso- (wipes his mouth) well fam, it's been great but I have to leave, the company won't run itself.

Mr Zulu- we own the company, I'm sure you can spare a few minutes.

Qiniso- No can do baba, Houston is my first appointment today.

Mr Zulu- why you still here?

Qiniso- (laughs and stands up) here's to getting myself tickets for all the red robots I will be running.

Thembi- drive safe baby, remember to come early today, we have a family dinner.

Qiniso- sharp!!

Sgila- wena Bafo, ain't you going to the office today?

Mr Zulu- I didn't put these kids in charge so I could spend my days locked up in some office, oMageba are coming today, we discussing Ntombi's ceremony.

Nganono- Ntombi is going to have to head down to eMtshingwane soon.

Thembi- yeah, I have already talked to her about that, she and I will drive down there on Friday.

Mr Zulu- that's good, well we don't have to many days left, I didn't think I'd ever have to give any of my daughter in-laws away but it seems like I won't have any left, Sipho has messed his marriage aswell.

Thembi- Zandile is a well mannered, rooted in tradition bride, I don't think she will allow anything to tare her family apart.

Sane- Sipho is gay auntie, if she stays, what exactly is she staying for?

Shaka- he's a gay man with kids, she won't be complaining that much.

...(silence)...

Shaka stops eating when he feels all eyes on him...

Shaka- what?

Sane- (shakes her head) really?

Nganono- (laughs) who doesn't like a buffet?

All the men laugh around the table, Sane scoofs and stands up taking her plate...

Sane- I love you all but I'm not staying for this conversation.

Thembi- (laughs and stands) I'm out too..

The two women both hurry out the living room.

Mr Zulu- manje wena Mageba uyazelaphi buffet? (How do you know about a buffet?)

Sgila- (laughs) umbuzo lo Bafo ( question).

They all laugh waiting for Nganono's answer.

Nganono- ngumakadebona, ungaphiki nami.

They all laugh and conversation flows freely among the men.

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Nomusa grabbed her bag and walked out her room, she ran down the stairs and bumped into Bless and Sbani laughing inside the lounge in their gym gear, from the fresh sweat running down their faces and judging how wet both their tops were, they just came from a run. She swallowed and shook her head getting rid of the dirty thoughts...

Nomusa- Sanibona!

Bless was the first to look up and smiled greeting her back, Sbani put his hand out acknowledging her while gulping down water from the bottle...

Bless- (panting) didn't know there was still someone inside the house, you mom and my mom went shopping and Bonolo is out with a friend, I thought you had left too.

Nomusa- yeah, I should have but my first lecture got canceled, are you available tonight? There's some school stuff I want to discuss with you?

Bless- okay, do you have enough money for transport and lunch?

Nomusa- (smiles) yeah, you just deposited five thousand in my account last week.

Bless- (laughs) I'm just checking Miss I love nice things besides, you need to have your nails re-done.

Nomusa- (smiles and rolls her eyes) well I will see you later.

Sbani- have you requested an uber yet?

Nomusa- No, I normally just walk all the way to the garage down the road, there's always some cabs parked there.

Sbani- (nods) hop in my car and I will drop you there (bumps shoulders with Bless) you were lucky today, come next week and I will reclaim my position with a whole new record time.

Bless- (laughs) stop having too much sex.

Sbani- that doesn't even make sense.

They both laugh, Nomusa follows behind Sbani to his car.

Sbani- so you my family's future doctor?

Nomusa- (giggles) I wish but I'm going to be a Nuerosurgeon.

Sbani- smart girl...

The rest of the car ride is silent with Tupac playing in the background and Sbani rapping softly along to some of the lyrics....

AT BUHLE & MPUMI'S APARTMENT...

Buhle placed a tray with lime water and raspberry juice with some biscuits.

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) thank you (clears her throat) your place is very beautiful, love the interior design.

Buhle- thanks.

Mrs Zulu- you should give me the number of the person who did all this for you.

Buhle- you looking at her and you already have my number.

Mrs Zulu- wow!!! You have the perfect eye for things, remind me so much of my son's ex wife, Ntombi she too has an eye for such things, well fashion is more of her scene. But she's a



psychologist (laughs) now those are two different things and don't make sense in any way, I always tell her she's in the wrong field, you should see how good she dresses, she could make a cheap sack of clothes look like prada....

Buhle- ( clears her throat) I don't mean to be rude Mrs Zulu but I don't think you came all the way here to talk about fashion.

Mrs Zulu- uhmm yeah.... I am your..... (took a deep breath) I don't know how this is going to sound but I want to get to know you, everything about you, where you grew up? Which school you studied at... your parents and friends...

Buhle- again without sounding rude, I don't think that's any of your business, Mrs Zulu why are you really here?

Mrs Zulu- a friend of mine has a marketing company and sometimes she needs girls for commercials and cover girls, I don't know why you the first person who's image popped and I just thought maybe if I got to know about you and tell this friend about you, you know sell your profile you might stand a chance, it's really good money and you get to travel around world.

Buhle- shouldn't you be asking for my headshots not about my life and parents.

Mrs Zulu- this friend of mine, she's those even from the North, image is everything to her, that's why it's important your story appeals to her.

Buhle- oh, than I am not interested, I've lived a very hard life to be working for a stuck up, self centered North housewife.

Mrs Zulu- you don't have to tell me everything, just the basics.

Buhle- grew up kwa Mashu, went to school there, didn't go to varsity but I'm currently studying at Unisa.

Mrs Zulu- (confused) you grew up kwa Mashu? Did you stay there your whole life? Like born and bread there?

Buhle- yes.

Mrs Zulu- your parents?

Buhle- dead.

Mrs Zulu- oh.... uhm sorry, must have been really hard for you.

Buhle- it was, is that enough for you.

Mrs Zulu- (fake smiles) yeah, any siblings?

Buhle- No, I was the only child.

Mrs Zulu- (nods) uhmm, your parents...

Buhle- (stand up) Mrs Zulu I appreciate you thinking about me but truth is, I'm not really into modeling and staff, thanks again.

Mrs Zulu sighs and walks towards the door with Buhle following behind her.

Mrs Zulu- if you change your mind, please do call me.

Buhle- (fake smiles) I doubt it but okay. Goodbye Mrs Zulu.

Buhle felt uncomfortable with the way she was looking at her, so she just pushed the door and shut it with her still standing outside. That was the most wierd, meaningless conversations she's ever heard.

AT A REMOTE LOCATION....

Sbani saw Ndabuko's car arriving through his side mirror and waited for it to park before getting out the car. Ndabuko got out his car and walked towards were Sbani was standing...

Sbani- what's so important that you had me drive to an unknown location, you do know meeting up in places likes these raises red flags.

Ndabuko- I know, though I have my reasons for bringing you here.

Sbani- what, so you can finally kill me?

Ndabuko- (smirks) that isn't such a bad idea..... my father wants to extend the contract we have with Zulu & Son's, the year is almost over and since you on the outside now, the contract dissolves.

Sbani- those were the terms Sibiya, your father will just have to abide by them.

Ndabuko- since partnering with your family, our profits have tripled, my father is fueled by money, he won't just let go.

Sbani- well this time he will have too, he won't always get what he wants, Zulu & Son's is my father's pride, the Zulu family legacy and that of our children and their children's, childrens. It won't be a front for him to pump and laud his money.

Ndabuko- he wants to go after Nelly, use her to renew the contract.

...(silence)...

Ndabuko- and he wants me to do it.

Sbani- will you do it?

Ndabuko- the question is, what are you willing to do to make sure I don't have to do anything.

Sbani- what the fuck that means? You actually considering this whole thing.

Ndabuko- look at the end goal here, if the contract is renewed at least that's one thing we have control over him.

Sbani- and we continue to make him richer, the more money he makes the more power he gains.

Ndabuko- which is why I brought you here, (hands him binoculars) look to your left, those trucks you see, that's storage.

Sbani- yours?

Ndabuko- No, one of our biggest rivals.

Sbani- let me guess, your father wants to own it.

Ndabuko- not just own but he wants the whole operations, take a look around you, we in the land of salt and sugarcane, this is a red area, no cops, no community, just trucks, gumtrees and canes. This is paradise if you got something to hide.

Sbani- and I'll be damned, you telling me the supplier of sugar and salt is part of a mafia?

Ndabuko- every damn rich folk is part of some scheme, even our damn economy is ran by the mafia, just damn criminals in suits, only damn country that's brave enough to embrace the truth about how powerful the mafia is, Mexico, that's why you have the Mexican cartel, which to date still operates, why is that? It's fucked ran by their very own officials.

Sbani- so what's your plan?

Ndabuko- if we fight my father directly, we won't win, we need to weaken him first. I've been watching this place for about five years now, I know their schedule to the T, I know their routes and I even know when and how many times their workers take their shit. A mafia Don is as good as his word. Maybe it's time Sibiya broke his word and let greed take over.

Sbani- you want to cause conflict between your father and his rivals, that's war, it could end bad.

Ndabuko- the war started when you approached the president with this idea, it's the battle that hasn't began. Like you said, we cannot make promises we can't keep, blood will be spilled, we just going to have to make sure it's not ours. This our biggest rival, Sibiya will have his best man fighting, the sooner his best men lessen, the better chances for us.

Sbani- (nods) it's can work.

Ndabuko- it's will, I know what I'm talking about.

Sbani- (looks at him and laughs) I thought my plan needed you but I see now it's your plan that needed me.

Ndabuko- (smirks) you want something from me, I want something from you, simple. Like they say in a business class lesson, in a good partnership, both parties needs to have aligned goals in order to achieve their objectives and vision for better responsiveness and efficiency.

Sbani- (laughs) we learn everyday, Ndabuko Sibiya actually went to class and listened.

Ndabuko- actually I didn't learn it from a classroom, last time I stepped foot into a classroom is when I was in the 7th grade.

Sbani's phone rings and he takes it out his pocket up answer it...

Sbani- hello.

Shaka- yho guy, dinner at the rents house tonight.

Sbani- so I really have to come?

Shaka- yes you have too; dad wanted me to emphasize the importance family.

Sbani- was it dad or mom? Because it really sounds like something mom would say.

Shaka- (laughs) okay you got me, it wasn't mom or dad but I want you to come, it's been forever since you we all ate at home as a family, besides I think aunt Thembi will really like it if you came.

Sbani- fine, got go man.

Shaka- sho!!!.

He ended the call and sighed annoyingly...

Ndabuko- bad news?

Sbani- Nah, just dinner with the family.

Ndabuko- ahh one of those, I've had my fair share.

The both guys laughs and continue to stare ahead...

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

Mrs Zulu sighed in relief when she parked her car and found that her husbands car was not in the drive way. The house was silent, relief washed over her again and she headed to her the kitchen to get some water....

Sgila- Ziwe!

She jumped and held her chest calming herself down...

Mrs Zulu- are you trying to kill me? why would you sneak up on me like that?

Sgila- we need to talk.

Mrs Zulu- yes we do, what's this nonsense I hear about you wanting to have a family meeting? Are you serious?

Sgila- (looks around) one way or another, the truth will come out, I just think it better we handle this situation ourselves rather than having it blow out.

Mrs Zulu- (hushed tone) why can't you just let this go? It doesn't even matter because Buhle is not our daughter, she grew up in KwaMashu and she says both her parents died. We left Ntando in a orphans home in Pinetown, there's no connection here. It's just you wanting to force things that ain't there, let it go Sgila.

Sgila- (frowned) so you went and questioned her? Do you realize what you have done?

Mrs Zulu- at least I have the balls of facing the truth, she's not Ntando, let this go.

Sgila- it doesn't matter if she's not our daughter, the truth still needs to come out, kumele ngigeze umuzi kabafo.

Mrs Zulu- (angry) nothing needs to come out, your wife already knows you're whore, your children and the rest of this family doesn't need to know all that, just keep your shit to yourself, nobody cares.

Sgila- (shakes his head) you delusional, the truth will come out, deal with that. I'm giving just after Ntombi's Membeso, you better enjoy your sleep because your little perfect world you've created for yourself is about to come crushing down.

Mrs Zulu- why you doing this? Is it because I refused to sleep with you?

A set of cutlery fell to the floor and Mavis nervously jumped as she bent down picking everything from the floor. It was evident in her face that she heard something she wasn't suppose to hear. Mrs Zulu took a deep breath and bent down picking the last spoon from the floor and handed it to Mavis while looking directly to her eyes, in turn Mavis did everything possible to not look at Mrs Zulu.

Mrs Zulu- if you done here, I would like to see you in my husbands study.

Mavis- yes Mam.

Mrs Zulu glanced at Sgila before walking out the kitchen, Sgila waited for a few seconds before walking towards Mavis. He tried holding her waist but she carefully moved his hands away and distanced herself from him.

Sgila- yini manje?

Mavis- I don't want to do this anymore.

Sgila- why? Just because of what you heard Ziwe say, I know you heard somethings and I can explain if you want me too.

Mavis- it's not that, I just don't think it's a good idea to continue seeing you. Now please excuse me, I need to do my work.

Sgila- (annoyed) when you done acting like a baby, you know where to find me, I don't have time for this.

He clicked his tongue and with the help of his crutches, he limped out the kitchen.

AT ZANDILE AND SIPHO'S HOUSE.....

Sanele and Talente dashed inside the house, racing each other to the kitchen. Siphos shook his head as he picked up each school shoe that was forming a trail of where the boys ran too.

Siphos- boys!!! How many times must I warn you about just taking off your school shoes anyhow.

Talente- (licked his fake milk mustash) I'm hungry.

Siphos- go change, we having dinner at your grandparents house.

Both boys looked at each other, remembering the last time they were at their grandparents house, it wasn't pleasant...

Sanele- do we really have to go?

Talente- is gogo feeling better now?

Siphos- boys just go change, I will make sandwiches for you in the meantime.

Talente- is mom coming with us?

Siphos- your mother will meet us there.

Sanele- (muttered) we never do anything as a family anymore, ever since Owethu died you and mom are acting weird around each other.

Sipho was taken back by his sons statement, just when he'd processed what exactly he had meant by that, the boys had already left to their rooms. Embarrassed and disappointed, he cleared their school shoes bags out the way before making his boys sandwiches.

20 minutes later....

Inside Sipho's car....

He looked at his review mirror and Talente was already passed out on his seat. He glanced at Sanele next to him, he wasn't playing with his tablet but dazed outside the window.

Sipho- (took a deep breath) what did you mean that me and your are acting weird around each other?

Sanele- (sighed sadly) I'm not a baby dad, I know you and mom are going to divorce.

Sipho- (swallowed) divorce? That's a bit extreme, why would you even think that.

Sanele- because you not happy, when married people are not happy they divorce, I see it in the movies all the times, plus I know you using the guestroom, that's never a good sign.

Sipho- hey, hey!! When did you grow up and suddenly have knowledge about married people? Just because me and your mother are going through a rough patch does not mean we don't love each other.

Sanele- (muttered and faced back to the window) yeah, that's what they all say before we the kids get dictated by a timetable where we have to call home. I'm not stupid, Noma's parents got divorced; I know how everything works.

Sipho- Sanele!!!

Sanele- I don't want to talk anymore.

The ride was silent after that, but it didn't stop Sipho from replaying each word his son uttered to him. He could feel his heart break because somehow he knew all this was his fault.

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

Sbani entered the house and found everyone in the lounge already dressed in their pyjamas and watching Toy Stories.

Nelly- (looks at him) what?

Sbani- why ain't you guys dressed? Didn't you get my text?

Nelly- oh that, yeah I did.

Sbani- so?

Nelly- we not going, well we not but you can go if you want too.

Sbani- (laughs) what? You serious?

Nelly- yes, did you think I was joking? Sbani the kids don't want to go and I wasn't planning on going because frankly I have no business going and your family dinners are always messy. I am sparing myself and my kids from all that.

He sat next to her on the couch and placed his hand massaging her thigh, not aware that his son was watching closely where his hand was...

Sbani- if you not going than I'm not going aswell.

Nelly- just go and have dinner with your family, besides them not wanting to go because of the drama your mother caused, the kids are tired, they had school the whole day and placing them in an environment where there's a crowd of people is not such a good idea. SJ gets bored in these dinners. Go and stay for atleast an hour or two.

Sbani- (stands up) thirty minutes and I'm done (put out his hand for her) now come walk me out so I can get some kisses.

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

The dinner wasn't anything out of the ordinary, just a family catching up and sharing jokes, reminising about old memories and it wouldn't be a Zulu dinner if the men don't discuss business and how far they want to grow their wealth. Surprisingly no one had drilled Sipho about his recent actions, Zandile seemed light aswell tonight as she managed to laugh at Sipho jokes and address him with the same level of respect she used too in the past. Mrs Zulu had been quiet through out the whole dinner, only spoke when it was directed at her, it was unusual of her to be this quiet, everyone had noticed her off behaviour but chose to push it aside and just enjoy their meal. The was finished and the men were hanging around the lounge area.

Shaka- so now that you're out, what's your plans? Are you coming back to the company?

Sbani- (shakes his head) Nah, just focusing on my investments for now, until I think of my next venture. And I've decided that Nelly takes my place at every board meeting, I figured all those stuck up rich fools wouldn't want to have a convicted fellow on their board.



Sgila- is it wise to give an outsider that much power? I mean, you haven't married the girl, this is a family business Sbanisezwe.

Mr Zulu- he hasn't signed off any shares to her, she's just taken his place in the decision makings of the company.

Qiniso- (nods) makes sense, Nelly is the one working there now.

Sbani- she will soon be family and she knows where her bread is buttered, her loyalty isn't questionable. I'd like to think you all know that especially after the blindside you all did when it came to her CEO position; she still working for us.

Mr Zulu- now you know that wasn't personal, it just best the company stays in the hands of one of us.

Sbani- (nods) best for everyone here, but is it best for business? Now that's debatable but we aren't discussing that, for Ntombi's Membeso, how is the whole thing going to work since the ancestors and according to tradition, she's still my wife?

Nganono- nothing complicated son, we will just inform our ancestors of everything but all that will be done before the actual Membeso, so please, come home early.

Sbani- (nods) okay, well I got to go, dinner was great and it's good to see you jolly and walking Baba.

Sgila- you know me, you going to need a whole army to bring me down.

Sbani- (looks at his father) Baba, there's something I'd like to run by you, can you walk me out?

Mr Zulu- sure.

Outside the house....

Sbani- Sibiya's contract will soon come to an end with us, (takes a deep breath) I can't believe I'm asking this of you but I'm going to need you to renew it.

He keeps quiet for a few seconds, this whole time his eyes don't leave his son's...

Mr Zulu- does this request have anything to do with your early release?

Sbani- (nods) yeah but it's deeper than what meets the eye. I'm going to have to ask that you trust me in this Mageba.

Mr Zulu- fine, I just pray that you know what you doing Sbanisezwe.

They shakes hands and embrace each other...

Sbani- I hope so too.

WEEKS LATER....

Remember to like and comment always.....

SEASON TWO

Insert 61

AT THE THUSI HOUSEHOLD....

Nomusa walked with a bucket filled with clothes towards the washing line, her grandmother grabbed a small bench and placed it outside her rondavel which was closer to the washing line.

Gogo- you washed for everyone? Oh my child you shouldn't have come home early, look at how they all abusing you.

Nomusa- (laughs) I don't mind, this is what I always did anyway when I was still staying here, though I have to admit that it's little bit difficult with these nails.

Gogo- slay queen chronicles.

She laughed so hard with her grandmother laughing too...

Nomusa- I don't even want to know where you heard the term "slay queen".

Gogo- you think you the only one who knows things, you forget I'm not like any other granny her in the village, I'm woke.

Nomusa- (laughs shaking her head) ayi Gogo, it's too much now (smiles) it's really good to be back home with you, it's refreshing, the city can get a little to crampy.

Gogo- (smiles) let me help hang these clothes and you can tell me all this juice.

Nomusa- No gogo; sit and relax while I take care of this, you will hear all the juice.

Gogo- so have you told your mother about leaving?

Nomusa- (sighs) I did but you already know what her reply was, I've just decided to take Nelly's

advice and go, I will deal with mama when I come back, even if she kicks me out the house, I really don't care anymore about what she thinks.

Gogo- you know I always tell you that I do not want to talk about your mother with you because I don't want it being like I am bad mouthing her or painting her in a different light but baby your mother has always been selfish, none of the decisions she takes are ever to the benefit of others, it's always about her. Even this thing about you marrying that man, she's been going around the village telling everyone that her daughter is about to marry a rich man. I told her to stop spreading these rumours but she told to not get involve in her matters, you are her daughter who I can have a say in her life, those were her exact words.

Nomusa- (frowned) so that why she's been pushing to Sbu, it because she's told the whole village I'm getting married, how can she be this stupid.

Gogo- you know she wants to compete with ever woman here, the kings daughter is getting married; the Dlamini's moved to the city so she now what's something to show off aswell.

Nomusa- this whole marriage is for her reputation, nothing to do with me or my well being. I should have known, does baba know about this?

Gogo- (nods) but you know your father is weak, I love my son but he's always been easily influenced, we all all who wears the pants in this house.

Nomusa- honestly I just don't understand this sudden behaviour ya mama but I can't say I'm surprised. Are you going to uMembeso?

Gogo- ofcourse, I am not going to miss their delicious food, phela out of all the families in this village, the Zulu's are the only family that dish generously, even the royals ain't that giving.

Nomusa- (laughs) they don't give at all, infact they just cook samp for the villagers while they eat all the fancy food, sometimes I only got to eat what they easy because of the position baba holds.

Gogo- (stands up) finish hanging these clothes, I'm going to check if the water is hot by the fire, I placed one big pot, it should be enough for both our baths, (smiling) go get the certificate so you can build me my own bathroom.

Nomusa- (laughs) for you, I will build you two bathrooms, one with a shower and the other with a tub.

Gogo- (laughs) yaaaaassss girl...

They both laughed, she quickly grabbed her phone from her pocket and snapped a picture of her grandmother, she uploaded it on her whatsapp status with the caption "she's such a mood", Mpumi was one of the first person to view it....

AT THE ZULU HOMESTEAD...

It was the day before the big day, the yard was buzzing with villagers and family members coming from far. The kids were were running around playing, traditional celebration songs sang by the aunties and uncles who were busy cooking meat and ujeqe (steam bread) by the fire. Ntombi walked barefoot to the rondavel belonging to the ancestors, her head was covered as she still needed to respect her in law yard. The main family and a few aunts and uncles entered the rondavel, the men taking their place on the bench while the women sat on their mats. Nganono kneeled by "umsamu" (a sacred place where one speaks with the ancestors) and lit a few candles, and placed a norman plate with iphepho infront of him. Once the room was all quiet and the door was closed, he began by slowly lighting the "phepho".

Nganono- Bo Zulu, ngibiza nina bo Ndabezitha, wena kaPhunga noMageba, wena Mama noBaba esanalala esizimbini senhlabathi, nangu uMakoti wena, uMaNgcobo, ongane umzukulu wena Sbanisezwe, sizobika ukuthi useyasishiya la ekhaya, uyokwakha ubuhlobo kwelo'Mtimande, usishiya nje, ubeseyindodakazi lay'khaya, sithi sicela nimukhanyisele indlela yakhe, nezinkomo ezazikhishwe la ko Zulu ziyabuya kusasa, sithi ningabi nolaka maseningamuboni la emagcekeni oZulu. Kusasa siyajabulo, siyadla, siyaphuza, siyagiya. ((Praising his ancestors and calling upon the late head of the Zulu family) we here because your daughter in law, MaNgcobo (Ntombi), the one married to Sbanisezwe your grandson is about to go get married and build another home outside this one, as she's leaving, she was no longer your Makoti but your daughter. We ask that you be with her, light up her journey and have no anger when you no longer see here in our yard. The cows that left isibaya so Zulu, will be returned back tomorrow by the Khoza family, tomorrow we celebrating, we drinking and we will all be merry).

Mr Zulu- (looking at Ntombi) my child, now that we have asked for guidance and blessing from our ancestors, feel free to go all out with this celebration. Have no fear about the side talks, your mother's will now escort you back to your room to wait for your in-laws tomorrow but should you feel you have other matters to sort before tomorrow, you not obligated to stay locked in that room. You no longer a Makoti in this family but my daughter, feel free to move around the yard. A strict period will be set where you won't be allowed to come out the room but I think that will only be for tomorrow until your in-laws arrive. (Smiles) congratulations once again my daughter, not many people have the luck of getting married twice. I'm sad to let you go but I know you going to be happy where you going, no matter where you at; we will always be family because you gave birth to our jewel, through Nomathemba, a part of you still lives within us.

Ntombi- (teary)( looking down) Ngiyabonga baba.

Mrs Zulu- (looks at his wife) do you have anything to say?

..(silence)..

Mrs Zulu looked to be far away, all eyes were on her but she didn't notice. One of the old wives sitting next to her nudged her...

Mrs Zulu- (snapping out of it) hmmm.

Mr Zulu sighed hiding his annoyance...

Mr Zulu- I asked if was there anything you wanted to add?

Mrs Zulu- No, I'm good.

Mr Zulu raised his brow but again, she failed to notice anything..

Thembi- I have a few words.

Mr Zulu- (sighed) okay.

Thembi- (smiling) we losing a gem with you, now who am I going to be loud and talkative with? Are you sure we can't persuade you to stay? Sbani is a Zulu man, abafazi izinto zabo.

Everyone laughed...

Thembi- I wish you all the best baby, show that family who you truly are and let them fall inlove with you like we all did. There's not much to say but just that I want you to know, I'm your mother, I will always be her and whatever you need, my door will always be open, I'm sure I speak for both Noziwe and I.

They all turned to Mrs Zulu waiting for her to acknowledge Thembi's statement but she was just not present in the conversation.

Nganono- sesiqedile la, asidedele abahlinzayo benze umsebenzi wabo ( we done here, we should give the people slaughtering the goat a chance to do their work).

When everyone was leaving, Mr Zulu grabbed his wife's arm and dragged her to their room, careful to not let anyone see that there was something wrong. Once inside the room, he locked the door and folded his arms looking at her...

Mr Zulu- what is wrong with you? It's been weeks and your behaviour still hasn't changed. I'm

sick and tired with having to deal with this foul new mood of yours.

Mrs Zulu- if you sick and tired; than why don't you just avoid it, I didn't ask for you to pay attention.

Mr Zulu- maybe if I didn't have to share space with your miserable self than I could avoid you, in case you don't know, nobody really wants to be around you right now, everybody is happy and in good spirit but your mood is just sucking all the fun, killing all the joy. I'm done asking you what's wrong with you, this is what will happen from now, you will walk out this room with the biggest smile on your face and you will play your role as a mother to Ntombi, help her with everything that she needs and attend to your duties as one of the head wives. You can put aside your bitchiness and selfishness just for one weekend, whatever eating you up, die alone since you don't want my help but what you won't do is ruin this weekend for Ntombi or anyone else just because you supposedly ain't in the best of moods. Tantrums are for kids, not old wrinkled women. Dare come out this room with that frown, just dare me, you don't wish to find out my dear wife.

He shook his head and walked out banging the door behind him....

The next day.....

The morning of the wedding was an atmosphere full of love, laughter, the sweet smell of traditional food on a three legged pot, ululation and good conversations between the women in the family from gogo's, aunties, uncles and the young women to kids running around the yard in high spirits, you know what they say, an event is not an event without kids all over the place.

Nonto- what is this I'm seeing? A whole Makoti sleeping?

Ntombi jumped out the bed as both girls started screaming, giggling and hugging each other...

Ntombi- sis, when did you get here?

Nonto- few minutes ago, I was still distracted by some hunks outside.

Ntombi- (smiled rolling her eyes) please don't rape anyone, I just opened a practice and I have no money to bail you out.

Nonto- (laughs) how you feeling? FYI, I think this whole thing is just bizzare, you getting married at your ex husbands home, damn! Are you sure this ain't some bold and the beautiful script?, they the only crazy people who can pull such stunts off. Shouldn't traditional families be strict? I

mean no one from their ancestors thought this was some wierd shit.

Ntombi- (shakes her head smiling) I miss you when I don't see you but when you infront of him, I ask myself why exactly did I miss you for? But to answer you, I'm not getting married to my ex husbands home. When Sbani and I got married his family honoured my family with lobola and everything that they requested for "izibizo" (formally known as Membeso now). Now that I'm no longer their Makoti, any man that wishes to marry me, should honour my ex husbands family and his people.

Nonto- so basically, Sbani bought you from our family and now Mthoko has to buy you from Sbani's family by returning everything Sbani bought you with from our parents, this is a return on investment in Sbani's part (Shaking her head) see why I don't believe in this whole lobola thing, the woman is basically just pawn, something that can be bought and auctioned out when you no longer want her.

Ntombi- (sighs) knowing you, we can have this discussion forever. Help me make the bed so you can help me do my make up in time, where's mama and papa?

Nonto- outside greeting the elders; you know how your dad is, I left when he turned a greeting period into a full on church sermon.

Ntombi- oh God!!!

AT THE THUSI HOME....

Nomusa ironed for herself and everyone else inside the house, her siblings and father were eating their porridge, her father placed the empty bowl on the coffee table and cleared his throat gaining Nomusa's attention.

Nomusa- udinga amanzi baba? (Do you need water?)

Mr Thusi- (shakes his head) lo mlisa umama wakho akhuluma ngaye, ngabe nguye lo wayefike la? (This man your mother is talking about? Was it him that came here?)

Nomusa- (nods) yebo baba, kodwa akunjengoba uMa esho, ngimthatha njengo bhuti omdala, akukho okunye, ngisacela ukuthi ukhulume noMama ayeke yonke lento (yes, but it not what mom makes it to be, I only see him as a brother and nothing else, please talk to mom so she can stop all this).

Mr Thusi- sengiyadideka manje, kodwa sokhuluma kahle ngesinye isikhathi, letho ihembe lami, amadoda angilindile esigodlweni (I am confused now but we will talk properly some other time, hand my shirt, the men are waiting for him at the royal house).

Nomusa handed him his shirt and he walked out, she edged her siblings to hurry up so they could bath and get dressed quickly...

Mrs Thusi- Nomusa, awungibophe, awugqokile ngani? (tie this for me, why ain't you dressed?)

Nomusa- bengisabhizi (I was still busy).

Mrs Thusi- (angazi noma uzokwazi ukushesha, uBheka uyeza nemoto (I don't know if you can hurry, Bheka is coming with his car).

Nomusa- umalume Bheka unomndeni wakhe nje, futhi imoto yakhe incane, sizohamba ngezinyawo no gogo (uncle Bheka has his own family and his car is not that big, granny and I will walk on foot).

Mrs Thusi- mxm, (turned to her other children) sheshani nina zingane zami khona nizogibela imoto ( make fast my children so that you can all ride inside the car).

The kids jumped excited about riding in a car, this was something they were not used too. Looking at how excited her siblings were, this was one of the things that made Nomusa want to work hard, the fact that her brothers and sisters got this excited over something as simple as riding in a car made her feel sad but at the same time motivated her to be more so her family could enjoy such privileges.

15 minutes later....

Inside Nomusa's grandmother's rondavel....

Nomusa knocked and got inside smiling holding a bag from Forever new...

Gogo- you not dressed?

Nomusa- I will now, now but first here...

She hands her the bag, she watched with excitement as her grandmother looks inside.

Nomusa- I was going to give you this for your birthday but since there's an opportunity for you to wear the dress why not. Bought you shoes, doek and a scarf to match the whole thing. I hope you like it.

Her grandmother smiles with tears in her eyes as she places the bags on one side and hugs Nomusa, kissing her both cheeks.



Gogo- you silly child.

Nomusa- this is nothing, just you wait and see.

Gogo- (smiling) Thank you baby.

AT THE ZULU HOMESTEAD...

Village people started arriving in their numbers as well as the invited guests from the city. A number of cars and quantum's parked outside the gate, these were vehicles carrying the groom's side of the family. Mthoko stayed inside his car while the rest of his family unloaded the gifts out. The sun was out, making the heat almost unbearable...

Simi- I could use a cold one right now.

Nelly- (laughing) well, we can go all out today, none of our kids are here.

Simi- I thank the heavens for that, I love my son but he cramps my style.

Nelly- I share your pain my sister.

Sandile- what is this? A bad mom's club?

They all burst out laughing....

Nelly- word of advice brother, don't have kids.

Bandile- and you telling us that now.

Nelly- whoooooaa!!!, you in for it dear brother.

MaSiwela- don't listen to them, they will probably fuck their men after today.

Zenande- (laughing) hawu!!!

MaSiwela- wena you not one to dispute, unless dick is on your menu today.

"Whoooooaa", goes around as they all laugh looking at Zenande...

Sandile- thats a kill shot.

Nelly- (pats her mom) damn! Woman, you good.

MaSiwela- I know, now start carrying something, we're about to go in.

"Uthe ubhuti asizomlanda

Umakoti, uthe ubhuti

Asizomlanda umakoti

liiiiii

Sizomlanda

Sizomlanda

Sizomlanda umakoti

liiiiii

Sizomlanda

Sizomlanda

Sizomlanda umakoti "

The Khoza family sang outside the gate waiting for the Zulu family to welcome them inside. A representative from the Zulu family stood on the other side of the gate and waited for the Khoza family to place a token which will allow them to pass through the gate. One of the uncles from the Khoza family placed R100 note on the ground...

...(silence)...

The uncle placed another R100 note...

...(silence)...

A few laughs and whispers escaped the crowd, finally he place two R200 notes making the total of the money placed to reach R400 before the man from the other side of the gate smile and opened the gate letting the family in, Mthoko was not yet allowed to enter the yard. He would only be allowed to enter after the gifting process which is formally known as "ukumbathisa".

Meanwhile inside the house...

Nonto- (peeping through the curtains) your people are here.

Ntombi- suddenly I'm just so nervous.

Sane- (smiling) just because you going through this the second time doesn't mean you won't experience jitters.

Ntombi- (giggling) I'm literally shaking, I don't know how I will act when I see him.

Nonto- so who's walking you out? Sbani?

Sane- (laughs) ofcourse not, we're as her maidens.

Ntombi- she knew that, she's being silly.

Thembi walked inside the room...

Thembi- it's time, you all ready?

Ntombi- yes.

The gifting process went on smoothly, though keeping up with today's times, not everyone received blankets. The young men received sneakers and belts while the girls got designer handbags and shades. The dance of between "izintombi" and "Impi" was fire, had the crowd to its feets as both parties brought their A-game. While they were enjoying the dance; Nhlanhla held Lungiey from the backs and whispered in her ear.

Nhlanhla- doesn't this remind you of our traditional wedding.

Lungiey- (blushing) hmmm.

Simi watched with envy and scoffed....

Simi- I really need a drink now.

Nelly- I think Mthoko did bring some, the back of his car there's a cooler box.

Simi- (watching them kiss) I think I want something stronger now.

Just after an hour, everyone was in their seats ready for lunch to be served. Nelly excused herself as her phone was vibrating and it was the sitter calling. She tried finding a quiet place and, not wanting to step inside the house, she thought it was a good idea to walk to where the cars where parked. Just when she was about to dail the sitters number, she heard familiar

voices, so she stopped and got closer...

Sgila- so now you want to beg and be nice? Where was all that when I wanted to approach this situation in a more dignified manner huh?

Mrs Zulu- I know, I know but Francis this will ruin both our lives. We don't need all that drama, look at how good things are, so you really want to gamble with all these relationships?

Sgila- I don't care for anything you say, you pushed me down the stairs.

Mrs Zulu- I'm sorry, you know I am. It was an accident.

Sgila- (laughs) accident really? How convenient, just when everyone is about to know of your dirty doings than suddenly I fall off the stairs. You pushed me, you knew exactly what you were doing. Noziwe don't think for a second I don't know that you willing to do whatever it takes just so no one knows of our affair and our daughter.

Nelly held her mouth from gasping out loud but something had them suspicious that they were not alone.

Mrs Zulu- look I have ways to make the girl disappear and I don't mean killing her but something like offering her a job abroad, don't make any decisions now but just think about our family and what this will do to them? Think about your relationship with your brother, are you really willing to fuck that up by something we have managed to keep from everyone all these years. If it comes out now, than what was the whole point of hiding it for, ask yourself that question.

Nelly hid, they passed right where she was but failing to spot her. She could not digest what she had just heard, how she wish she didn't have to hear all this but another part was glad she did because now, she knew Mrs Zulu dirty secret but she couldn't help but feel for Mr Zulu. She sighed and turned to go back but stopped on her tracks when Mr Zulu appeared right behind her with an unreadable expression. She didn't know what to say, somehow just by looking at him, she could tell, he didn't just appear, something told her, he was hear the whole time and heard the entire exchange between his brother and wife.

Mr Zulu- this stays between us, just until I decide what to do with what we both just heard.

She just nodded, the words couldn't come out her mouth. She also couldn't read what he was feeling, he gave out a neutral face.

Mr Zulu- this includes Sbani, I happen to know very little isn't shared between you two but no

word to any one.

Nelly- I understand..... Mr Zu.... I mean baba, I'm sorry.

He nods and walks off, leaving her absolutely baffled...

## SEASON TWO

Insert 62

### AT THE ZULU HOMESTEAD...

It was getting late, the celebration was still going on but majority were already drunk. Both Nomusa and Mpumi watched as Nonto walked up to Bless who was holding a cigarette with one hand while the other held a beer bottle.

Nonto- hey.

Bless- hey.

Nonto- the party is getting a little boring, do you want to get out of here?

He stopped smoking and looked at her, she definitely wasn't a teenager and it's been long since he's got some. The girl looked like she gave one hell of a ride and he noticed that she was high or drunk but he really didn't care, drunk hookups are always hot.

Bless- you're Ntombi's little sister right?

Nonto- do you want to fuck or not?

Bless- (dropped his cigarette and stepped on it) let go.

She smirked and followed right behind him, Mpumi ignored the pinch in her heart and focused her attention back to the conversation her old pals were having. It was wierd having to be next to Nomusa but not have much to say, none of them had the gut to let their old pals know that they were no longer friends, so they just pretended everything was all good.

Meanwhile....

Nonto was waiting for Bless to finish peeing, she saw Zenande blowing out what seemed to be a joint and walked up to her.

Nonto- do you mind?

Zenande sized her up, she wasn't really what she'd go for, plain and no trace of ink...

Zenande- (passed her the joint) not at all, careful, this is strong.

Nonto- (shrugs) I've heard worse, so why you here all alone?

Zenande- same reason you're babe.

Something about Zenandes Blonde cut, piercings and tatoos interested her. Zenande caught her looking at her lips, so she smirked and got closer to her...

Zenande- have you ever kissed a girl before?

Nonto- (shakes her head) No, girls ain't really my type.

Zenande- even when they have interesting piercings and tatoos, (moved closer) even when you caught staring at my pierced lip and tongue (held her waist) are you sure I'm not your type?

Before Nonto could answer Zenande pressed her lips on hers, letting the both of them seal the smoke inside, she moved her lips and within seconds Nonto opened for her and they moved together in sync. The kiss was slow and steady, Zenande pulled Nonto's dress up and deeped her finger inside her, she moaned and grabbed on to her head. Bless stopped on his tracks and watched the whole thing unfold infront of him. Zenande made eye contact with Bless and smirked as she felt Nonto shake, exhaling holding on to her. Once she was calm, she let go and sucked her face for one last time....

Nonto- (amazed) holy shit...

Zenande picked her joint from the ground and winked at the her before walking away, she stopped next to Bless and looked at his boner, she moved closer to him and had him taste Nonto's cum....

Zenande- one wave down, you have four more to go, make it count.

She pat his shoulder and left him standing, though he had alcohol in his system but Zenande left him thinking about her in a whole new different light....

>>>>>

Sbani led Nelly to one of the guest rooms inside the house, he shut the door and locked lips with her, after a few seconds, they broke the kiss but stayed in each other's arms...

Sbani- finally I have you with me, if I didn't know any better I'd say you have been hiding from me.

Nelly- but you dear fiance know better.

Sbani- exactly, I miss you.

Nelly- I know, saw a glimpse of you in your dirty overalls, I must say, I was little turned on by that image.

Sbani- (smiling) hmmm, is that so Madam?

Nelly- yes, I think you'd play the perfect garden boy.

Sbani- ofcourse I would, I happen to know a little bush that needs some trimming.

He wiggled his eyebrows, she playfully hit him and they both laughed...

Nelly- you so stupid.

Sbani- only for you baby, only for you.

Nelly- when you coming back home? I will be leaving soon, It's already dark and I will be driving through these hills.

Sbani- you could always spend the night you know.

Nelly- very funny..... can you do something for me tomorrow?

Sbani- yeah anything for you.

Nelly- I wanted to visit Thingo's resting place but the yard is just too crowdy, when you find time tomorrow, please check it out.

Sbani- (sighed caressing her face) it's the first thing I did when I arrived here but because you

asked, I will do it again.

Nelly- ( hugged him) thank you.

Sbani- anytime baby and you don't have to thank me.

>>>>>>>

Mrs Zulu came out the en-suite and grabbed her lotion walking towards her husband.

Mrs Zulu- (handed him the cream) can you please apply this on my back.

This was a routine of theirs every night, she would come out the shower and he would apply lotion on her back. But for the past few weeks, with her moods, they have not been engaging in it. He raised a brow looking at her, somehow he was trying to understand how could she cheat on him with his own brother. He knew she wasn't the nicest of person all the time but he had never thought she was the unloyal and untrustworthy type.

Mrs Zulu- I know I have been acting out lately, I understand the torture I have put you through. You were right, just like you always are, I need to stop being selfish.

Each moment that passed, his wife became a stranger to him, someone he didn't know, she was no where near the woman he married. The nerve, here she was now, smiling at him. He took a deep breath and poured the lotion into his hands...

Mr Zulu- sit.... (he started moisturizing her back) I'm glad you feeling much better.

Mrs Zulu- (smiling) with a husband like you; what more could one want.

He felt his stomach turn at that statement, but slowly repeating a calming mantra in his head.

>>>>>>

Simi burp dumping the last bottle of a twenty four pack of Corona. She looked around and everybody was occupied with something, she was the only one sitting alone. Suddenly she was feeling all emotional, it was definitely the alcohol getting to her. She removed her heels and remained barefoot, she stood up and almost lost her footing but managed to balance herself.



She wepted not knowing where she was going but eventually found herself in an isolated rondavel. She didn't care much that she had no idea who the owner was, but the bed looked inviting. She closed the door and jumped on the bed but landed on a figure sleeping. Sandile groaned opening his eyes, Simi's were already wide open looking back at him.

Sandile- (confused) Simi?

Instead of talking, she just got overwhelmed and cried, he became even more confused and had no idea what to do. So he just opened his arms, letting her melt in his embrace.

Simi- what's wrong with me? I've tried everything, everything to get him to love me, well love me like he does her, look at me the same way he looks at her, laugh with me the same he laughs with her. I know he loves me but it's so easy with her; so effortless. Why? Why can't it be the same with me? Why can't he touch me like he does her? Why can't he openly flirt with me like he does with her? I was his wife first, I fucking gave his ass a son, some one to carry his last name. I thought I could handle this polygamy thing but he takes a part of me each time I see them together.

Sandile just held her, she cried for about thirty to forty five minutes before she stopped and all that could be heard was her hiccups and sniffing. It was when she was trying to wipe her cheeks from the wetness that she realized he was shirtless, he didn't have a six pack, nor a toned defined body but he was in great healthy shape, the warmness of his chest was all she needed. She traced his chest with her fingertips. The feathery touch made him uneasy but at the same time her touch was soft, sending mixed signals to his intestines and the lower part of his body. Rational part of him knew that it was the alcohol in his system gingering him to these forbidden thoughts but he couldn't deny the longing. He grabbed both sides of her face.

Sandile- Simi

Simi- I know but I need this, I want this.

She pushed him back and sat on him with her legs wide apart, hopelessly unbuttoning the buttons of her blouse, Sandile held on to her love handles, pushing away the voice telling him this was a bad idea.....( CONTINUATION FOUND IN TMOL HOUSE)

>>>>>>>

Early hours of the morning, it was still dark, Sandile was woken up by a loud banging on the door,

just when he was letting the strain leave his eyes, the door opened and he tensed looking at the door and at Simi laying next to him...

Bandile- Bro, we got to go.

Sandile- Dude what the fuck? Get out!!!!

Bandile- (laughing) whoooooa chill..... wait, is that a girl next to you? My man, you scored yourself a village nubbie.

Sandile- BANDILE OUT!!!

By the way Bandile was laughing, he could detect that his twin was still very much drunk.

Bandile- (putting his hands up) okay; I'm leaving but hurry and get dressed, we got to go. It's 3:00am.

He was about to leave but stopped and turned to his brother...

Sandile- What now?

Bandile- I wanted to ask if you've seen Simi? We've been looking for her everywhere (shaking his head) she probably left with Nelly. Anyways Bro, get up and you need to tell me all about this nubbie, snap a picture of her.

Sandile- (warning voice) BANDILE!!!

Bandile- (laughs) Okay, okay I am going.

He closed the door and Sandile quickly got up, shaking Simi to wake up as he gathered his clothes..

Simi- hmmm.

Sandile- Simi wake up, we got to go.

She whined holding her forehead which had sharp pain radiating from it. Her mouth had an awful taste, the alcohol hadn't completely left her system but she could think more clearly now. She finally opened her eyes and when she saw Sandile getting dressed, she tensed, her eyes scanning the scene in front of her, when the pieces finally formed a clear picture....

Simi- oh my God!!!

Sandile- (threw her clothes at her) whatever you thinking and feeling, save it for later, we got to go.

>>>>>

Bandile, Zenande, were all waiting by the cars looking tired and drained.

Shaka- (laughing) I don't know how we all got this drunk.

Nelly- (laughs) we need atleast two drivers, I'm hoping Sandile is sober where he is.

Sbani- if people get this drunk when it only just uMembeso, I don't wish to see the actual wedding day.

Nelly- now I'm glad you convinced me to actually stay longer, this would have been a disaster. Where's Bless?

Sbani- good question, his car is here but I haven't seen much of him.

They heard shuffling, it was Sandile with Simi behind him walking towards them.

Nelly- Simi? I thought you left?

Sandile- I thought you left? That what this idiot said (pointing at his brother).

Nelly- (laughs) What? He's the one who told me you went to sleep and I told him to go wake you up so we can leave.

Sandile- (shaking his head) clearly he's still fucked.

Just like that, the question directed at Simi was forgotten, she was glad for the time being, honestly she had no idea what her answer would have been. Just when they were all about to leave, Nomvelo and Qiniso came running, with her wearing Qiniso's jacket and him holding her shoes for her....

Shaka- (laughs) wow!!! Dokotela!!!

Nomvelo- (smiling) I don't want to hear it Shaka.

Nelly- (laughing) I definitely want to hear it but later.

Qiniso- you guys have to wait a little, Ntombi is coming with Mthoko.

Nelly- Safa ukukhokha ka Zulu, umkhwenyana usasemagcekeni.

They all laughed....

A WEEK LATER.....

AT ZANDILE'S HOUSE.....

Sipho knocked into what used to be his room with his wife but now belonged to Zandile alone...

Sipho- can we talk?

Zandile- yeah, give me a minute and I will meet you downstairs.

Sipho- I was hoping we can talk here, the kids are watching tv in the lounge.

She sighed and pointed him to the couch...

Sipho- the kids have noticed the changes in our home, I was hoping they wouldn't but I was wrong.

Zandile- (sighs) well I too was hoping they wouldn't notice until I got to sit them down and explain things.

....(silence)...

Zandile- yini? What are you thinking?

Sipho- our family has gone through the most this year and....

Zandile- who's fault is that?

Sipho- I was getting there, I know I destroyed our marriage but losing Owethu broke me, broke you but I guess I underestimated how much it affected the boys. They lost their sister and now they have his fear of losing their home, the same home that they made memories with Owethu, they losing their safe heaven, their family and the only constant structure in their lives. I saw the

fear and hurt in Sanele, Zah our boy is taking everything and locking it inside him.

Zandile- (frowned) what are you saying?

Sipho- I've hurt this family and let everyone down, I don't want to do that again, in fact I won't do it again..... which is why, I won't be signing the divorce papers. I'm not disturbing my boys home.

Zandile- (laughs in disbelief) you got to be fucking kidding me? You won't What? It's too late; the damage is done. The boys will live, they not the first kids to have their parents split.

Sipho- (annoyed) well I'm not breaking this family, I'm not signing the papers, you just going to have to deal with it, you stuck with me.

She raised her hand to slap him but he grabbed her wrist stopping her half way...

Zandile- let go of me.

Sipho- another thing, you need to start changing the way you address me, I'm the man of this family, give me some respect. I fucked up I get it but now we starting a clean chapter.

He let go of her and walked out. She sat there annoyed at his ignorance in this whole situation. But she would be damned if he thought using their kids to get his way was going to make her fall for it. She rushed downstairs to give Sipho a piece of her mind but stopped when she saw her son in tears, upon hearing her mother's footsteps, she turned to him...

Zandile- Sanele, what's wrong baby?

Sanele- is it true? You divorcing dad?

Zandile frowned looking at Sipho, he folded his arms and raised his brow looking at her...

Zandile- how dare you?

Sanele- so it's true?

Zandile- (tried touching him) baby I....

Sanele- (screamed) No don't touch me, I hate you, I wish I could die and leave this fucked up family.

Zandile- (angry) I'm still your mother, you do not talk to me like that or in that tone.

Sipho- (grabbed his arm) apologize now and I never want to hear that f.. word coming out your mouth ever again.

Sanele- (shrugged him off) leave me alone, you were gone for weeks and now you want to start playing dad, I hate both of you.

He stormed off with both of them calling behind for him to come back...

Zandile- are you happy now? How can you use our kids to fight your dirty battles? I don't know why I still expect you to be better, nothing ever comes out from you people, everything has to be dramatic, well this isn't Broadway but your kids lives.

Sipho- (laughs) you people? The underpaid policemen's dick must be good huh?

Zandile- what? You want to taste it?, nothing is off limit with you.

Sipho- maybe, release him from your stagnant pussy.

She cursed him out and slapped him hard, he pushed her off with the same amount of force and the back of his hand connected with her cheek. Her mouth formed an "O" with the realisation of what just transpired between them.

Zandile- you hit me.

Sipho- and you hit me, didn't I warn you not to lay a hand on me? You asked for this? You tested my masculinity and made a mockery of my sexual preferences, called me names for it, bitch being one of them. Now understand this dear wife, this bitch will give it hot just like it was dished, word of advice, tread carefully next time.

Zandile- (teary) uyinja Sipho!!!! ( you're dog).

She screamed hitting him and scratching his face, Talente hid behind the wall upon watching his parents go at it with each other. This time Sipho just kept on roughly pushing her off him...

Zandile- hit me!!!! hit me!!!!, that what you have resorted too, not only are you a faggot, disgrace to manhood, sorry excuse of a husband and father but have added women beater to everything. NGISHAYE SIPHO!!!!!! (HIT ME!!!).

Sipho just pushed her off him, she fell on the floor and stayed down defeated, she started balling her eyes out. When Talente noticed his father walking towards him, he ran to his brothers room but Sanele was too angry and focused on his own frustrations to notice the distress and fear on his brothers face. He crawled to his bed and laid next to him, too close that Sanele shrugged him off and faced the other way, increasing the volume on his headphones....

AT SBANI'S HOUSE.....

The nanny walked inside the lounge and took Nkanyezi away from her dad. Sbani sat straight and looked at his siblings...

Shaka- you said this was important.

Sane- it is, I don't think Sipho is coming so I will get right into it.

Shaka- before you even say anything, (laughs) ntombazane une'liver, requesting to meet at your enemies house.

Sane- (rolls eyes) this is Sbani's house, I'm welcomed anytime, anyways, I'm worried about dad, he's been very quiet, I don't know if you two noticed that something is up with our parents.

Shaka- honestly, I haven't paid that much attention to dad but I know mom has been moody lately, so I have just been avoiding her at all costs.

Sbani- I figured something was wrong with them, do you think it's anything we should be worried about? I mean married people fight everytime.

Sane- I know but it's just strange, I don't want them to divorce.

Shaka- (smiles) don't worry kiddo, people their age don't divorce, whatever it is, they will work it out.

Sbani- I personally don't want to involve myself in their business, especially when mom is involved we all know how she is, for now I say we do nothing, I believe if it's anything we need to know dad will tell us.

Sane- when did you become so distance to us? here I am telling you something is wrong with our family but you not interested in finding out about the issue. When you going through shit, all our lives stop but you can't even take a minute out your time to atleast talk to mom, we all know she's not okay, we saw her mood.

Shaka- Sisi I don't think it because Sbani doesn't care, he's basically saying let not jump the gun, for all we know, it might be nothing at all.

Sane- (rolls eyes) you don't have to agree with him all the time Shaka, Sbani has become a very selfish person, probably always was but now he's just extra. If this was Nelly, he will be turning every stone and jumping every building to make sure she is alright and she's not even your wife. I'm not asking Sbani- (sighs) fine, I will call her but Sane I'm not your age mate, I don't care that you think being a married woman and sucking dick makes you think you can talk to me like that. I'm still your older brother.

Shaka- I guess I'll try and talk to dad.

Sane- thank you, I'm not going back to Pretoria until I know everything is okay. Now can I go see

my niece and nephew?

Sbani- (nods) they in the nursery with mam'Sarah.

Shaka- (laughs) you guys finally found a nanny?

Sbani- we had too, I loved each moment playing super dad but I can't get no work done and these kids were starting to be cock blockers, specifically Nkanyezi, suddenly my angel wasn't so cute anymore.

They both laughed, a small moment of silence passed...

Shaka- do you think, this thing with our parents is anything we should worry about? If I'm being honest there was a time at the ceremony where I felt like dad wasn't himself.

Sbani- I don't know.... (thinking) though mom's behaviour has been off, I have feeling babo'Mdala knows something, back at the Sibiya's, I walked in on them and I could swear I disturbed a heated conversation and just before uMembeso she out of the blue asked me about Siya's girlfriend.

Shaka- (confused) Buhle?

Sbani- yeah, I think that's her name, it was just wierd but I don't see how it can link to her and dad or the conversation I walked in on between her and Sgila.

Shaka- yeah, it makes no sense. But I could ask Siya if maybe Buhle mentioned anything to her about mom.

Sbani- (shrugs) I guess at this point we need all the pieces to this puzzle.

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...

Supper was just awkward, very little words were shared around the table, pretty much everyone kept to themselves. Mr Zulu wasn't present at the table and that confirmed everyone's suspicions that all was not well. As much as Mr Zulu had tried to keep a front, certain odd behaviors from him didn't go unnoticed by his family.

Thembi- I think it is time we go back home, we have over stayed our welcome.

Sgila- yeah... (thinking) have you noticed anything strange with my brother?

Thembi- (opened the covers) I think we all know something is up, first it was Noziwe now it's your brother. I don't think everything is okay in their relationship.

Sgila- we haven't had our usual bonding session ever since we came back from home, everytime I try and talk to him, he brushes me off and always in a rush.



Thembi-whatever going on between them, it's big, have you seen the eyebags on Noziwe, it obvious she's not sleeping much.

Sgila- (swallows) you think so?

Thembi gets inside the covers...

Thembi- yeah, (looks at him) are you getting in?

Sgila- uhhh, yeah but I need something from downstairs first.

He walked out and closed the door, she sat there part of her hurt with the realisation that he was probably going to see Mavis. She wanted to follow him but she ignored that urge and sighed covering herself with the comfort....

Inside the master bedroom....

Mrs Zulu sat on the floor of her room weeping, tissues were everywhere, she looked up when she heard footsteps, with hope to see her husband but frowned at the sight of Sgila...

Mrs Zulu- I need you to leave.

As much as the last conversation they had didn't end well, he thought he hated her but looking at her devastated face, his heart fell.

Sgila- I was going to knock but I heard soft cries, he's not here is he?

Mrs Zulu- obviously not, otherwise you wouldn't be standing here.

Sgila- Ziwe.... I know you don't want to hear this but through it all I will always care about you....

Mrs Zulu- (sniffing) you damn right, I don't want to hear you say all that rubbish talk.

Sgila- ..... which is why I have taken the decision to go back to Joburg, I came here to help my brother and I've done that.

She stopped crying and widen her eyes looking at him...

Mrs Zulu- what?

Sgila- (nods) I'm leaving and you were right, this family doesn't need to be torn apart, everyone is happy and it should be kept that way. As much as I want to know my... our daughter but we took a decision and vowed to keep her away and that where she should be, away from us and away from this family.

She quickly stood up and walked to him, holding his hands...

Mrs Zulu- (shaking voice) she's beautiful, perfect and has the same ears as you and Qiniso. She's our daughter Sgila but you understand why we can never acknowledge that or even accept her. I wish we never got to see her because know we have to love her from a distance.

Sgila- the moment I saw her I knew who she was, I would never mistaken those eyes (staring into her deeply)...once upon a time it was the same eyes that took my breath away and I instantly knew my life would never be the same again. She has your eyes.

Mrs Zulu- what are we going to do with Nganono?

Sgila- leave him to me (wipes her tears).

Mrs Zulu- (hugs him) thank you..

AT SBANI'S HOUSE.....

Later that night....

Mam'Sarah came inside the study to let Nelly know that there was someone at the door...

Nelly- did you open for them?

Sarah- No madam, I was just making Nsika's bottle when I heard a car engine stop and the buzzer went off, should I wake mnumzane?

Nelly- (shakes her head) No, it's fine I'll check it out.

Sarah- are you sure mam? What if it's an armed robbery?

Nelly- (laughs) this is a private estate residency with top security Ma, go check on the kids.

Nelly tightened her gown belt and walked to the door, she opened the door and Mr Zulu stood on the opposite side...

Sbani- Baba....

She was startled to see Sbani coming behind her, she stepped aside and let Mr Zulu in...

Mr Zulu- sorry to disturb your sleep.

Nelly- uhmm No.... you didn't, it just so happens that we weren't sleeping at all, you welcome anytime Mr Z... baba.

Mr Zulu- (smiled) Ngiyabonga.

Sbani- is everything okay?

Nelly- uhmm babe its the middle of the night, why don't we let baba sleep and you two can talk in the morning.

Sbani- (sighs) okay.... and don't think you're forgiven for sneaking off the bed to go do your office work.

Nelly- I just needed two hours (turned to Mr Zulu) I'll go get the room ready for you....

Remember to like and comment always..... to like and comment always....

SEASON TWO

Insert 63

AT SBANI'S HOUSE.....

Sbani hands his father a cup of coffee as he takes a sit next to him on one of the kitchen high stools.

Mr Zulu- thank you....

Sbani- you want to talk about what's going on? This is me baba, you know I have your back always.

Mr Zulu- I know son, I know.

Sbani- Sane was here yesterday, worried about you and mom's behaviour, she's convinced something is up, I wasn't keen at first but looking at you now, should we be worried? Is any of

you sick? I mean you guys never have heated arguments.

Mr Zulu- No one is sick..... me and your mother vowed to never let any of you witness our fights and arguments, we just didn't want that environments for you and your siblings but it doesn't mean we didn't argue. I will be honest with you because out of all my children I know you're the one to most likely not push. Your mother and I aren't in a good space rightnow, I can't exactly tell you why, when I do, you and all your siblings will be present.

Sbani- (nods) well feel at home Mageba, so you have any plans for today?

Mr Zulu- I was hoping to just spend time with my grandchildren.

Sbani- (smiles) you don't know what you've gotten yourself into.

Mr Zulu- (laughs) don't tell me they just like Noma?

Sbani- even worse, I will be taking Nkanyezi to the specialist for her routine check up, they suspect she's autistic and a child prodigy.

Mr Zulu- isn't she too small for them to make such diagnosis?

Sbani- yeah she is, that's why she has these routine check ups and some exercise and small activities they give her but I must say, she amazes them all the time, on not so good days she just refuses to cooperate.

Mr Zulu- she's still a baby and approaching her toddler years, these frequent tests will annoy her. You know how these doctors are, she will become their pet puzzle project.

Sbani- I said the same thing to Nelly but we want her to be able to talk, maybe being in a different environment will help her. It just gets to me when I see her isolating herself from others kids, she's just so quiet.

Mr Zulu- I've heard stories where such kids stay half of their lives unable to talk and some start being able to talk when they adults or teenagers. I guess it can't kill to try but please consider that she's still a baby, she might crank later and start mumbling. It not uncommon when you're born a twin or triplet to develop later than your other siblings.

Sbani- (sighed) yeah...

AT CHECKERS....

Simi pushed both her son's stroller and the shopping trolley. Sandile starting looking for Simi between the different aisles, he finally spotted her by the cereal section. He placed his phone inside his pocket and walked up to her.

Simi- you stalking me now.

Sandile- (grabbed the trolley from her) maybe if you answered your phone I wouldn't have to trace your whereabouts.

Simi- so you abused the states resources for your own personal gains.

Sandile- Simi you know we have to talk, you can't run away from this forever.

Simi- there's nothing to talk about, we had sex, so what? Just forget about it.

Sandile- so this is the route you want to take? To just pretend as if nothing happened?

Simi- exactly.

Sandile- okay.

Simi- (stopped and looked at him) Sandile I'm a married woman, I'm a mother and not to forget that I'm older than you. What happened between us was just a drunk mistake which I will have to live with the guilt for the rest of my life but I love my husband and I want to be with him.

Sandile- he doesn't appreciate you, you said it yourself, why you doing this to yourself? You know you deserve better.

Simi- (laughs) and you the better? Please, you're just a boy.

Sandile- I'm not saying leave him for me, I don't want a relationship with you, the sex was great but like you said, it was just sex. I'm saying you deserve better because I don't want to see you becoming the woman that cheats on her husband just because she feels unappreciated, that's not you.

Simi- you damn right it's not me, I don't cheat but I love Nhlanhla, he loves me too, I just needs to stop comparing myself or our relationship to his with Lungiey. Marriage is not a game, you'll understand one day when you grow into a man but now you're just boy, you don't know anything.

Sandile- wow, okay, I may be a boy but it not rocket science to know when someone is being mistreated but what do I know? I'm just a boy right?. If you want to get out of this situation, love yourself more. Now what are you buying?

Simi- you don't need to help me.

Sandile- (shrugs) I'm already here, so lead the way.

AT THE INTELLIGENCE HEAD QUARTERS....

Moses- (deep voice) Shaylin in my office now.

He closed the door and everyone looked at her as her heart pounded, she dragged her feet walking to her boss office...

Shaylin- you wanted to see me sir.

Moses- take a sit.

Shaylin- is there anything I can help you with?

She nervously played with her fingers, Moses has been in a very bad mood for the last couple of weeks infact they can't remember the last time he smiled and was happy. They were all walking on thin ice...

Moses- where's my son?

Shaylin- uhmm, I think he's on lunch sir.

Moses- (looks at his watch) lunch ended an hour ago, so tell me Shaylin, how often does my son take these long lunch breaks?

Shaylin- not that much sir, I'm sure he has an explanation for why he's this late.

Moses- (laughs) how long have you been working for me Shaylin? 7-8years maybe?

Shaylin- 7 sir.

Moses- 7, that's a good number, wouldn't you say?

Shaylin- (clears her throat) uhmm, yes sir.

Moses- an employee who's been with me that long is an employee I should be able to trust, a servant who will always be loyal to me.

Shaylin- always sir.

Moses- Good..... Now I will ask again, where does my son go during his breaks?

She was about to speak but he held out his finger for her to keep quiet...

Moses- I've been looking at my son's timesheets (tosses them to her) what's recorded there doesn't match with the times in the cctv footage. Now I know he hasn't been doing any work that he's been assigned too, though his been accessing a whole lot of confidential files, files that he has no business looking at.

Shaylin- but that is impossible sir, he has no security details to access such files. The only files he has are the ones you told me to give him.

Moses- exactly, you close to my son right? I've seen you two around each other.

Shaylin- (nods) yes, we talk.

Moses- he's been using your initials (key card) to access everything, now you know why he's been buddy, buddy with you.

Shaylin- what's his gaining from this?

Moses- I don't know but that's what I'm going to find out. Someone has it out for me and I'm starting to think my son joining me here wasn't just by coincidence.

Shaylin- why you telling me this sir?

Moses- because I no longer trust anyone here, you one of those people I trust. I need you to spy on my son, get closer to him than you already are.

Shaylin- sir, he's your son. Maybe it's just curiosity, he's been very excited about his tasks.

Moses- exactly, he's too excited, too eager to know things. I should have seen it from the beginning that it was too good to be true. Find everything you can on him, I already have someone looking into his whereabouts for the past month and a half. They don't know who they messing with...

45 minutes later.....

Shaylin waited for Moses to exit the building before she got up and headed to the ladies, she got inside one of the cubicals and took out her phone dialing Sandile....

Ringing....

Sandile- (smiling) Shay.

Shaylin- (talking fast) where the hell are you, your father knows something up, he's suspicious of everyone and he asked me to look into you. (Shaking) I should have never gotten myself involve in this whole thing. You fucking used my initials to access the secret room. How could you?

Sandile- Shay I'm sorry but I really needed that information, waiting for two weeks wasn't going to cut it. I know I promised not to fuck you over but I needed that access.

Shaylin- and you decided to use my card? Do you know what your father is capable of? What the government is capable of? When you work for intelignce you sign a pledge, you breach that, you die. You can't play with intelligence information. Sandile we fucked, your father knows, I saw it in his eyes, he knows.

Sandile- don't panick okay, nothing implicates you right now besides your keycard which I can just say I stole.

Shaylin- you did steal it, I never gave you permission to use it.

Sandile- fine, I'll take the fall okay but only when we tied to a corner. Rightnow you go back to work and act normal, I know my dad, if he knew something, you wouldn't be talking to me rightnow. He suspects something but has nothing, if we panic than we give him reason to dig deep in our direction.

Shaylin- he asked me to spy on you, what should I do? He will expecting a report.

Sandile- leave it all to me, Shay please stay calm, No panicking okay?

Shaylin- okay....

"Fuck", was what he said before ending the call....

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

Mrs Zulu tried her husbands number for the 57 times and it still sent her to voicemail. She sighed and paced around trying to figure out where he could be and why he didn't come home.

Sgila- he's still not back yet?

Mrs Zulu- (shakes her head) No, what if something happened to him, this is unlike him to just disappear.

...(silence)...

Mrs Zulu- what are you thinking?

Sgila- he's been acting weird lately.... what if he...

Mrs Zulu- (shakes her head) No, it can't be.

Sgila- than how do you explain him not being home, I know for the last three days he wasn't sleeping in your room.

Mrs Zulu- that's because he dozed off while working in his office, when he does that he usually crashes at the guestroom next to his office because he will be too tired to walk up the staircase.

Sgila- I don't know what to think, he's just not himself.

Mrs Zulu was about to speak but Nganono walked inside the kitchen, they both stopped and turned to him...

Nganono- your husband said to let you know he will be here after supper, he has something to discuss with the family.

Mrs Zulu- I've been trying to call him, how come you were able to reach him?

Nganono- after supper, do not forget.



He left them standing there looking at each other...

Sgila- what do you think he wants to talk about?

Mrs Zulu- I don't know..... (panicking) oh my God!!! What if Nganono told him everything?

Sgila- I don't have a good feeling about this...

AT SBANI'S HOUSE.....

Man- (shakes his hand) pleasure doing business with you sir, your wife will love the house...

The man greeted Nelly who just entered the house, she waited for the state agent to leave before she placed her bags on the side and walked up to Mr Zulu...

Nelly- you bought her a house?

Mr Zulu- (nods) yes.

Nelly- (confused) she sleeps with your brother and you get her a new house?

Mr Zulu- I know what my wife and my brother did behind my back, what I won't do is explain myself to you.

Nelly- Ngiyaxolisa baba but I'm just confused, she betrayed you now you buying her a house, it makes no sense to me.

Mr Zulu- it doesn't have to make sense to you because it's none of your business.

She watched him leave the lounge with his phone on his ear...

Nelly- yhoouoo...

Later that evening....

Nelly, Sbani and Mam'Sarah were having supper when Mr Zulu appeared and took a sit next to Alicia. They shared brief eye contact with Nelly.....

Sbani- I almost thought you weren't going to join us.

Mr Zulu- my phone call took longer than I thought.

Nelly- (stands up)(looks at Alicia) come baby you will finish your food up stairs. Excuse me.

Sarah- mam, you can finish your food, I'll run her bath.

Nelly- (smiled) No, sit and enjoy your food. You do this all day, the least I can do is relieve you when I'm here.

She left the table, Sarah sensing that the father and son needed to talk, she excused herself too....

Mr Zulu- wise decision to hire an older person to take care of the kids, you don't want anything disturbing peace in your house.

Sbani- if Nelly had her way, there would be no help at all in our household.

Mr Zulu- (laughs) she's a lovely girl, keep her around.

Sbani- that's the plan tyma.

Mr Zulu- I'm going home after supper, I need you to come aswell.

Sbani- does this have anything to do with mom?

Mr Zulu- yeah, I have something I need to share with you and your siblings.

AT ZANDILE AND SIPHO'S HOUSE.....

Zandile tried for the 10th time for Sanele to open his door but he wouldn't budge. Since his outburst, he hasn't said one word to either her or Siphó. She was worried that he wasn't eating anything, he didn't touch his breakfast and purposely left his lunch at home.

Siphó- we need to go, the sitter is here.

Zandile- go I will meet you there, I don't know why you think I'll drive in the same car as you.

Siphó- I wasn't asking you Zandile, (grabbed her wrist) let's go, my family is waiting.

He dragged her downstairs and let go of her hand when they met with the sitter downstairs...

Sipho- we on our way, you have our numbers in case of emergencies.

Lady- yes sir.

Zandile- my older son is in his room, he hasn't eaten his dinner. Please take it to him.

Lady- will do madam, you both have a lovely evening.

Sipho nodded and grabbed Zandile's hand walking to the car outside...

Zandile- so you going to use force with me all the time?

Sipho- it seems to be the only language you understand (opens the car door for her) get in.

She sighed and got inside the car, the drive was silent....

"In the mood for some wine and dining?"- Mr Cuntie

She glanced at Sipho before typing back...

"Not tonight"

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

The family gathered inside the lounge, while everyone was curious to why they were summoned, Sgila and Mrs Zulu were the only ones tensed about the whole setting. Nganono was the relaxed of them all. They all stopped talking when they heard the car engine stop, a few seconds later, footsteps made their way to the lounge. Sbani sat next to Qiniso, Mrs Zulu tried to read her husband but he had the most straight expression she's ever seen him wore. Just by his face alone, they all knew shit was about to hit the fan, they felt like kids who have sinned awaiting for punishment.

Mr Zulu- thank you all for coming, I won't be long.

Mrs Zulu- baba where....

He held his hand out for her to shut up, he looked around and his eyes found Mavis...

Mr Zulu- did you do what I asked?

Mavis- (nervous) yes sir.

Mr Zulu- Good, bring the bags down, ask your colleagues for help.

His deep, authoritative voice filled the room and vibrated in everyone's ears. No one dared to say anything, they were just scared, this side of their father they have never seen before. Mrs Zulu stood up confused with she saw Mavis pushing her travel bags, they all turned and recognized their mother's expensive suitcases...

Mrs Zulu- what's going on? What are my bags doing out here? (heart pounding) Mageba kwenzakalani?

Sane- Dad?

Mr Zulu- Children, your mother will no longer be staying under this roof, a wife who has gone out of her marriage and found comfort in the hands of another man, according to tradition she should move out of her marital home and should be built a rondavel far away from the main house, she should live in that space in shame of her filthy actions. We in different times now so instead of building you a house outside this one, I bought you a new one. Noziwe, from his day onwards you're never to set foot inside this house, you will still be a Zulu wife, should I wish to visit you I will do so in your new space but I assure you that none of that will be happening. There's nothing that I haven't given you, yet you felt the need to seek another man's touch and not just any man (looks at Sgila) but my own brother and breed his seed. Your house will be ready tomorrow for tonight you will sleep in the maid quarters.

Mrs Zulu- (crying)(kneeling) can I explain? Please...

She tried to touch him but he removed her hand away from him...

Qiniso- you slept with your brothers wife? Irrespective of the times mom has forgiven you for your cheating scandals, you sleep with your brothers wife. What's wrong with you?

Thembi- Qiniso!!!

Qiniso- No Ma, enough!!! How long will you stay in this sham of a marriage, as if sleeping with girls young enough to be his daughters he goes and embarrasses you again by sleeping with his brothers wife, the same brother who's given me a job, a share in his own blood and sweat. He's been making a fool out of everyone here, fuck this shit, I am ashamed to be your son.

Sgila- Boy don't talk to me like that, I'm your father.

Qiniso- (stood up annoyed) Don't deflect from your shit, face your brother. You want to exercise

your balls by acting macho with me. Face your brother fucking disgrace of a man.

He kicked the table and walked out. Mrs Zulu was still kneeled on the floor crying her eyes out...

Sgila- Thembi...

Thembi- (shakes her head) No, you outstanding, when it comes to disappointing and killings ones peace, you on your own lane, competing with no one. Bravo mnyeni wami (laughs in disbelief) now it all makes sense.

Thembi turned to Mr Zulu...

Thembi- I'm sorry.

Mr Zulu- you won't apologize for something you have nothing to do with. I won't let you.

Thembi nodded and looked at everyone still seated before sighing and walking out. Shaka was annoyed by Sane's crying and frustratedly stood up and walked out....

Shaka- Fuck this shit!!!

Sgila- Bafo....

Mr Zulu punched him so hard that as big as he was, he stumbled holding his bloody jaws.

Mr Zulu- I don't want to hear anything from you.

Sbani- where's the baby?

They all turned to him...

Sbani- you mentioned mama getting pregnant by him, where's the baby?

Mr Zulu- I'm sure your mother will be delighted to answer that question for you, where's the baby Noziwe?

She failed to answer them and just kept crying, Nganono stood up and signaled Mavis to come forward...

Nganono- escort her to where she's assigned to sleep.

Mrs Zulu- I'm not going anywhere, Babakhe please listen to me....

Mr Zulu clicked his tongue and walked out, both Sbani and Sipho saw the tears in their fathers eyes before he walked out. Sbani knew he was angry and he needed to get out of this house before he explodes. He stood up ready to go but Sgila called out for him...

Sgila- Sbani ndodana please help me with your mother, we can't leave her here like this.

Sbani- (laughs) you fucking kidding me? I know you didn't just say that shit to me.

Zandile jumped and held Sbani back....

Zandile- it's okay, I will take care of her, just go because I can see you already starting to see red. You way to calm and that worries me, go home to Nelly and the kids. I'm sure you don't want to do something stupid to land you back in jail.

He let go Zandile and walked out, she turned to Sipho...

Zandile- you okay?

Sipho- (brushes his face stressfully) I don't know.

She walked towards him and brushed his back in a comforting way...

Zandile- it's alot to take in and tonight there isn't much to do or even address what just happened. Everyone is in their feelings, I think it best we just go home.

Sipho- yeah, I will be in the car waiting, don't be long.

She nodded and watched him disappear before she walked up to where Mrs Zulu was and kneeled next to her...

Zandile- Mama

Mrs Zulu- I'm not leaving my house Zandile, how can I sleep in the maid quarters, me? Is he serious, I just want to explain things, why won't he let me? I love him Zandile...

Zandile- (held her close) I know Ma but baba is hurt rightnow, give him time. You don't have to sleep with the maid, you can book a hotel or come stay with me and Siphso.

She nearly choked when saying that, honestly she didn't want her staying with them because themselves they were going through alot besides she wasn't sure if Siphso would like that idea....

Remember to like and comment always....

SEASON TWO

Insert 64

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

Nelly woke up to an empty bed, Sbani's side was cold and just by looking at it, she knew he didn't sleep at all. When she was done brushing her teeth, she went on to open the curtains, letting the sun in, when she opened the glass door leading to the balcony for fresh air, she saw him seated outside on one of the couches. She noticed the pack of cigarettes and a bottle of Hennessey next to him but what surprised her the most was it was all untouched. So she slowly came out and stood infront him, blocking the sun from his face. He pulled her to him, making her sit on his lap, she wrapped her arms around his neck and kissed his cheek...

Sbani- I wanted to smoke the whole pack and drink the whole bottle.

Nelly- what stopped you?

Sbani- I asked myself why? Why did I want to smoke and drink when this whole thing has got nothing to do with me.

Nelly- (smiling) I'm proud of you, the old Sbani would probably have smashed everything he came in contact with and turned the whole place upside down.

Sbani- (laughs) not forgetting pissing a few people off.

Nelly- exactly, this thing with your mom and your uncle will....

The smile from his face vanished, he moved her from his lap and stood up facing her, she was still confused but than when it finally registered what slipped her tongue, it was too late, her facial expression said it all...

Sbani- how do you know about my mom and Sgila? I haven't said anything to you about last night?

Nelly- uhmmm... (scratches her head) (faked smiled) did I say your mom and uncle? I mean your mom and dad, I mean it obvious they going through something right?

Sbani- (folded his arms) I don't know, you tell me? Or you still want to act a fool and pretend to not know what I'm talking about.

Nelly- babe...

Sbani- lie to my face again? Just dare lie Nelly.

Nelly- (sighs) okay fine, I wanted to tell you but your dad asked me not too.

Sbani- for how long?

Nelly- is it important? I mean you now know, why you need to know all that. Babe I hated keeping this secret from you but like you said, it wasn't my business and I needed to give your dad his space to deal with this the way he sees fit.

Sbani- how long Nelly?

Nelly- since uMembeso.

Sbani- wow!!!

Nelly- babe...

She tried holding him but he backed away and left without giving her one glance. She sighed and went back inside the house to get ready for work....

AT BUHLE AND MPUMI'S APARTMENT....

Mpumi- so Bless is still hanging around this girl, I mean how old is that girl? She looked 18 but I guess he loves them young and immature like that mxm.

She placed her phone on the counter and raised her brow looking at Buhle...

Mpumi- and than?



Buhle- you need to stop stalking that girl on Instagram.

Mpumi- (laughs) oh please, like you have never stalked your ex new thing on Instagram but asikho lapho, what's up with you and staring into space?

Buhle- (sighs) I'm just thinking about that strange man who was here yesterday, so you really think he was sent by Mr Zulu? Even if he was, what business does he want with me? First it was his wife now him. I mean I made it clear I was not interested in her job offer.

Mpumi- first I know he was sent by him because he's part of the Zulu family, well for being strange I won't deny that because he always gave me chills too. Bab'Ngonono is one of the respected elders of the community, through grapevines I've heard he's a medium.

Buhle- medium as in like he sees things?

Mpumi- (shrugs) allegedly he is one but you can't really trust village talk.

Buhle- do you think I should go?

Mpumi- well I'm curious as to what they want, ain't you?

Buhle- I won't lie I am and I've always wanted to have someone like do a reading on me, if he really does see things, than maybe he can tell me I will be a billionaire in future.

Mpumi- (laughs) mxm, wouldn't you want to know something serious either than being a billionaire.

Buhle- (gave her the "duh" look) what's better than knowing you going to be a billionaire?

She was thinking of a way to say this without upsetting her, with the time she's known Buhle, her parents was a no go area topic but she was going to ask either way....

Mpumi- I don't know.... You telling me if you given an opportunity to know something about yourself, you'd choose to know if you'd be a billionaire or not? Like what's the one thing you wish to really know about Buhle?

Buhles smile disappeared when she sensed which direction the topic was heading to, the atmosphere inside the room changed and in that moment Mpumi regretted her decision to push...

Mpumi- (ashamed and regretful) I'm sorry friend....

Buhle- (shakes her head) DON'T!!!!

She got up from the stool and stormed inside her room, banging the door shut behind her.

AT ZULU & SON'S CO.....

Bridget- Mam you have two minutes before your meeting starts.

Nelly nodded and fixed herself before gathering her files and walking out. Inside the boardroom Ndabuko and his father were already seated while Qiniso and Mr Zulu's seats were still empty.

Nelly- gentlemen.

She greeted giving them a nod of acknowledgement before taking her seat opposite the two men.

Mr Sibiya- Miss Siwela, how long should we wait for your people?

Nelly- (looked at her watch) they should be here by now.

Mr Sibiya- we don't have all day.

Nelly- excuse me for a minute.

Mr Sibiya- great!!!

Nelly walked out the boardroom and headed straight to Mbali's desk...

Nelly- is Qiniso in?

Mbali- (shakes her head) No, I've been trying his cell for the past hour, he missed all his meetings today and all morning I've been apologizing to our clients.

Nelly- I'm guessing you having the same problem reaching Shaka and Sipho too.

Mbali- yeah and Mr Zulu, is there anything i need to know because seriously I don't know for how long I can keep dodging giving our clients answers.

Nelly- (stressfully sighs) how many meetings does Qiniso have left for today?

Mbali- give me a second..... He's got three left and Shaka has a meet and greet with our new contractors at the deport.

Nelly- fine, don't cancel the remaining meetings, I will see to it (turns to Bridget) arrange safety gear for me, my last stop will be the deport.

Bridget- yes mam.

Her day keeps getting worse, she was already not in best of moods with Sbani not talking to her, her morning meeting was excruciating aswell and none of the Zulu's came to work today, giving her an awful amount of work load....

Nelly- (taking her seat) sorry about that (sighs) I'm afraid Mr Zulu and our CEO won't be joining us today.

Mr Sibiya- (annoyed) we came here for nothing, you people are wasting our time.

Ndabuko- (looked at his father before looking at Nelly) it's unprofessional on your part but I believe we can reschedule?

Nelly- (shrugs) that's totally up to you, I'm here, you both here, I see no reason to postpone this meeting.

Ndabuko- okay, what do you think Sotobe?

Mr Sibiya- I prefer discussing this with Zulu but I suppose I can give you a chance.

Nelly- (rolled her eyes) so is that a yes?

Ndabuko- let's hear it.

Nelly- our relationship is coming to end with Sibiya Enterprises, now I know you wish to continue this relationship but all of know how this relationship came about, the terms in which it was formed. (Hands them a document) Those are our new terms should Sibiya Enterprises wishes us to renew their contract.

There was silence as the two men browse through the contract...

Ndabuko- you tripled the percentage, this is day light robbery.

Nelly- (shrugs) take it or leave it.

Mr Sibiya- (threw the contract back on the table) this exactly why I wanted to discuss business with Zulu, this here young lady is rubbish.

Nelly- since we starting offering you our services, Sibiya Enterprises has tripled their profits, now we all know why our rates where low. Now you off no use to Zulu & Son's logistics therefore should this relationship continue, we must benefit too.

Mr Sibiya- since when do you want blood money? If I remember correctly you were the one preaching against our principles of business.

Nelly- I still don't agree with your business principles, however if there's one thing I'm not and I've never been is a denial person. Zulu & Son's is a multi million company but as excellence as our track record is, we lack very much in our CSR department. The money we accumulate so

longs as we keep this partnership, all funds will go to our CSR projects.

Ndabuko- makes sense but we need to renegotiate this percentage, it's too high and you know it.

Mr Sibiya- (stands up frustrated) this was a complete waste of time, there's no way I'm agreeing to these stupid terms. Tell Zulu to call me when he's serious about doing business.

He grabbed his files and walked out muttering curses to himself...

Ndabuko- what are you doing? I thought I agreed with Sbani that you people were still going to do business with us.

Nelly- and we're but at a price just like we do with all our clients.

Ndabuko- that's a ridiculous number and you know it, my father will never agree to this.

Nelly- (stood up annoyed) well that's not my problem.

Ndabuko- you going to fuck this up for us, we had an agreement with Sbani.

Nelly- Sbani no longer works here, I do now if you will excuse me I have another meeting to attend to.

He watched her walk out the room annoyed, he frustratedly grabbed his phone dialing Sbani's number...

Ringin....

Sbani- what?

Ndabuko- I don't know what the fuck is going on between you and Nelly but she just presented us a contract with a ridiculous number.

Sbani- I'll talk to her.

Ndabuko- Good because we don't need an agitated Sibiya, this could fuck things up before they even start.

Sbani- I said I'll talk to her.

AT THE GASA RESIDENCE....

Moses and his men opened Sandile's room, everything was in order, this was the first time he's seen his son's room this clean, this added more reason to suspect something was up...

Man1- where should we start looking?

Moses- turn everything upside down, I'm sure there's something in here and take every device in here.

The men nodded and started pulling things out. Mrs Gasa looked at the man walking out with her Sandile's things, she placed the few groceries on the floor and made her way upstairs with her hands on her hips...

Mrs Gasa- Moses, what's the meaning of this?

Moses- is that all?

Man2- yes sir, there's nothing here but we took every paper we found and file.

Mrs Gasa- (stopped the man from living) I'm not letting any of you step out this house with my son's things without telling me what's going on?

Moses- I will explain later, let the men go.

Mrs Gasa- I'm not moving until you explain.

He was getting impatient with his wife, he grabbed her to the side and the men passed through. She tried to force fully wiggle herself away from him but he had a tight grip..

Mrs Gasa- (shouting) you've started with this behavior again? Everything was going well between the two of you now you ruining it. What's wrong with you?

Moses- what's wrong with me? It's your son, he's ganging up with someone to take me down.

Mrs Gasa- (confused) take you down? Are you hearing yourself? That's not even possible, Sandile doesn't have the force or power to take someone like you down.

Moses- yes he doesn't but the person he's working for does, I was stupid to fall for the crap of him wanting to follow in my footsteps, a stupid wanna'be rapper slash politician, I should have been more wise.

Mrs Gasa- Moses!!!! Are you hearing yourself?

Moses- why can't you believe the thing's I'm telling you. Your son stole one of my workers keycard to access a restricted area, how do you explain that?

Mrs Gasa- okay fine, say he did that? What in those files could he possibly gain? Are there any files missing?

Moses- No but he could have used a usb to download from our server or taken pictures. I don't

know what to think anymore, I never thought my own son would do this to me. DO YOU THINK I WANT THIS TO BE TRUE? HE'S MY SON....

She could see how all this has taken a toll on him, he looked stress and defeated. Gone was the confident Moses she knew but than again she knew that he was only this way because he was in the dark and has no control over anything. She moved closer to him and comforted him in a soothing way...

Mrs Gasa- okay, okay baba. I will talk to him.

Moses- please do because if I do find out he's part of this take down Moses campaign..... it better you don't find out.

She swallowed nodding, feeling conflicted and torn between her husband and son. She silently prayed that all this was just a minor misunderstanding. Moses job meant everything to him, she was there when he fought tooth and nail to get it, thought her parents money helped him jump a few steps but he was in the struggle and it wasn't just a job but something way deeper...

AT UKZN SPORTS GROUNDS....

Nomusa seated on the bleachers and watched as the rugby team do their warm ups. She took out her chocolate crossiant and coke, leaning comfortably as she let the freshness and fluffiness of the pastry dough mixed with chocolate sauce melt in her mouth. She heard someone chuckling next to her and she opened her eyes looking for who the culprit was, she raised her brow looking at the guy in a grey suit looking at her...

Guy- (smiling) that was the most cutest thing I've ever seen, well maybe the second cutest Lambo's puppy face gets me all the time.

She was still confused to who the guy was and he certainly looked out of place with the suit he was wearing. He had a colgate smile and smelled really good, she never really paid attention to how a guy smells until she rode in Sbani's car, ever since that day, she's been paying attention to every guys cologne....

Guy- I'm being wierd ain't I? Damn I've been out the game for too long.... (brought his hand out for a shake) Thato Radebe.

Nomusa- (shaking his hand) Nomusa Thusi.

Thato- pleasure to meet you Nomusa Thusi, now are chocolate crossaints your thing?

Nomusa- (smiles) I guess and is blabbing to strangers your thing?

Thato- (laughs) hmmm, smooth very smooth but to answer you no, I actually can't remember the time I talked to someone and enjoyed it.

She nods and goes back to eating, she watches him as he scrolls on his phone. A few minutes pass with none of them talking and within these minutes, his phone never left his hand...

Nomusa- are you one of those forex guys?

Thato- (burst out laughing) (looked at her intrigued) what makes you think I'm a forex Guy?

Nomusa- well for one you have been on your phone since you sat here, this is a campus and you have on a suit with a Rolex watch with Balmain shoes, I'm confused, why you here if not to sell this lifestyle to naive university students.

Thato- (laughs shaking his head) makes sense but I'm no forex guy, just Thato and if you weren't so focused in that crossiant of yours, you would have noticed me arriving with my sister, she's here to watch her boyfriend play.

Nomusa- sounds like you don't like the boyfriend?

Thato- (shrugs) I just think they both could do better but it's none of my business. (Chuckles) I will never look at forex guys the same again, you funny Miss Thusi.

Nomusa- (smiles and shrugs) what? They go out their way to sell this fake lifestyle of theirs. Do want some? (Offering her crossiant to her).

Thato- No thank you but sweet of you to offer.

Nomusa- more for me.

Thato- and I get to smile watching you make that face again.

They both laughed and went back to sitting in silence, she kept glancing at him and something about this guy was refreshing, he definitely wasn't the broad shoulders, gym body type but he definitely had her attention....

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

Nganono- I take it everyone has taken their time to let everything sink in, processing it is another story because we are yet to discover more today.

Qiniso- what worse than finding out your father slept with his brothers wife.

Shaka- honestly in this family you need to prepare for the worst.

Sane- (looks at Shaka) I don't think you should even be angry about this whole thing, you slept with your brothers wife too or you have forgotten?

Zandile- this is not the time Sane.

Sane- No, you guys are just being hypocrites, double standards. You angry at Ma for something that happened long time ago while everyone in this room has done some fucked up shit. Don't even get me started with your drama Siphos. Shaka slept with Ntombi and they slaughtered a goat to appeal to the ancestors, why can't Ma and babo'Mdala do the same thing?

Shaka- I guess I am my mother's son.

Qiniso- I ain't my father's son, he's the reason I refuse to even consider loving someone's daughter, I fear will be the exact replica of him and constantly hurt her. (Annoyed) (looking at Nganono) Baba with all due respect but do we have to be here?

Nganono- I called you didn't I?

Qiniso- yebo baba..

Nganono- I think that answers your question. Zulu speak to your kids.

Mr Zulu rubbed his face stressfully, it was evident he had no sleep at all, he looked tired and aged a bit. Mrs Zulu was weeping softly as she sat on the mat facing down....

Mr Zulu- tomorrow me and your mother will be traveling to eMtshingwane, your mother's family will be there to address this whole situation. As I have mentioned, your mother will no longer be staying here but will have her own house which all of you are free to visit her anytime. Now you all know I was married before I married your mother. She was a second wife to me after Siphos mother. I am an old man therefore I need someone by my side to take care of me.

Sane- you taking another wife?

Mr Zulu- SIT DOWN!!!!

Sane saw her father wasn't joking, she sat back on her seat...

Mr Zulu- your mother and Siphos mother were sisters, when Siphos mother died your mother took the place of being my wife.

Sbani- what are you saying? You going to be handed another wife?

Mr Zulu- I don't know what your mother's family has planned to cover for their daughters shame but what certain is I will be taking another wife, it might not be one I'm given by Noziwe's family



but I will be taking one definitely...

Mrs Zulu- WHAT?!!!!

Mr Zulu- ungizwile Noziwe!!! (You heard me).

Mrs Zulu- over my dead body, no woman will come and stay in my house, never.

Mr Zulu- just watch and see or and by the way tell the kids they have a new sister and while you at it, tell them how they already familiar with who she is.

They all turned to their mother waiting to hear what she has to say but Sbani's heard was already calculating the odds.....

Sbani- it Buhle isn't it?

Both Mrs Zulu and Sgila's eyes widen...

Sbani- I mean it makes sense why you wanted her number so bad and it was just right after I walked in on the both of you having a heated conversation. It her isn't it?

Sane- who's Buhle?

Shaka- Buhle as in Siya's Buhle?

Sbani- yeah her.

Mrs Zulu- (crying) please forgive me my children.

Sane- I had a sister all along?

Shaka- she's older than Sane so that means you both continued this affair even after Sbani and I were born, is Sane even our fathers daughter? Are we our fathers children?

It was like someone knitted everyone's mouth as they all considered the possibility of all of them being Sgila's kids. For the first time Mr Zulu found himself doubting the pertinency of all his three children's with the exception of Siphoh.

Siphoh- I mean I always wondered why Shaka was light.

Shaka- (annoyed) WHAT THE FUCK DOES THAT SUPPOSE TO MEAN?

Sane- he's right none of our parents are light? You the only one.

Shaka- SHUT UP!!!! Maybe you the one who's not dad's child, I mean look at your ears they just

like Qiniso's.

Sbani- stop this shit, fighting amongst each other won't help. Mom needs to start talking.

Shaka- what about you? Maybe you were adopted.

Sipho- I wouldn't be surprised he's the unstable one.

All hell broke loose inside the Zulu home as the children started fighting with one another, Thembi took the time to stare at Sane and her heart pounded.

Nganono- UMSINDO!!!!!! (QUIET).

They all stopped and turned to him, he ordered everyone to go back to their seats. When they tried to protest he just gave them a "don't try me" look.

Nganono- the problem with everyone here is that you all think you entitled to things, you all stubborn and spoiled. I thank my ancestors for not giving me kids, if any of you were my kids I would have your long axed your heads (clicked his tongue). Now we going home tomorrow morning, those who wish to accompany us in this journey feel free but no one is forced. Noziwe you have no grounds in fighting your husband, you have shamed and failed in being a wife to this man therefore you shall suffer the consequences. This man will take another wife and that's not up for discussion. Sgila you know what you have to do and Thembi my daughter I feel your pain unfortunately there's nothing I can help you with. Noziwe all will be revealed tomorrow but I want you to remember those words I said to you inside your car (looks at Mr Zulu) prepare yourself, it will get hard before it's gets better. You all dismissed.

AT SBANI'S HOUSE.....

Sbani walked inside the room just as Nelly walked out the bathroom massaging her neck. They both glanced at each other without saying anything, she started to drop pillows on the floor and getting the bed ready. He walked inside their en-suite but stopped half way walking back to where she was....

Sbani- Ndabuko called me.

Nelly- please, I'm tired and I don't really want to talk about work.

Sbani- well do you want to talk about you keeping secrets.

Nelly- (stopped what she was doing and turned to him) I said I was sorry okay, I was wrong for

keeping this from you but what did you want me to do, it wasn't even that long when I found out.

Sbani- that's not the point Nelly, had it been me keeping something from you, I'd be nursing your feelings right now. What happened to us before anyone?

Nelly- (annoyed) okay, I'm sorry Sbani I fucked up, big deal? You know now don't you?

Sbani- (laughed in disbelief) big deal?

Nelly- yes big deal, I don't understand why you punishing me for your mother's whoring...

"SLAP"....

Everything stopped while they both tried to figure out what the fuck just happened but the burning and stinging arch on her cheek was evident enough to bring her back to reality...

Nelly- (angrily crying)(screaming) YOU HIT ME!!!

Remember to like and comment always....

SEASON TWO

Insert 65

AT SBANI'S HOUSE.....

His whole body went in shock as he stood there watching her shout at him crying. The instant redness on her left cheek was evidence of how hard he had hit her.

Sbani- (scared) Babe....

Nelly- NO!!!!!!

He tried to move closer to her but in her angry state, she started grabbing everything she could reach, throwing all the objects at him, he ducked a few objects but some landed on him. What he wasn't ready for was the laptop that came flying to his face, it nearly took his eye out, that's when he knew that she wasn't playing. He quickly grabbed both her hands, she cursed him and screamed kicking him

Nelly- (shouting) you piece of shit!!! Who the hell are you to put your hands on me? Do you know who I am? Do you fucking know?

Sbani- babe I'm sorry!!!

Nelly- you sorry? You sorry!!!! Fuck you and your sorry ass. (Kicked him) get your hands of me.

Sbani- if I let you....

He didn't finish his sentence, she kicked him between his legs and he groaned in pain letting go of her hands immediately, she took the chance to kick him down and run for the door but he sucked it up and grabbed her foot making her fall instantly but on quick reaction, instead of landing on the wooden floor she landed on him. He gently pushed her off and ran for the door locking it and removing the key from the key hole.

Nelly- what are you doing?

Sbani- baby I'm not letting you leave this room without sorting this shit out?

Nelly- open the door Sbani!!!

Sbani- not until you hear me out.

He walked to the balcony and it was already too late for her to stop him from throwing the key, they both watched as it dipped inside the pool. She screamed more loudly hitting his chest but he lifted her up and carried her like a sack of potatoes closing the glass balcony door and locking it. She bit him....

Sbani- (threw her on the bed) FUCK!!!!

She tried escaping him again but he pushed her back on the bed and got on top of her, caging both her arms and legs from moving. He flinched looking at her red cheek with an imprint of his hand, she stopped fighting him and he could slowly feel her body giving up but what got to him was the hurt in her eyes, he wiped her tears but they just kept coming and when she avoided looking into his eyes, right than and there he knew he had fucked things up...

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Thato drove his BMWi8 inside the yard, once the car was closer to the front door, he stopped the car and turned to Nomusa.

Thato- so you're rich kid?

Nomusa- does it change anything?

Thato- (shrugs) time will tell, so will I see you again?

Nomusa- you got my number, impress me Radede.

Thato- (smiling) ohhh dear Lord, why did you have to send me a slay queen.

Nomusa- (laughs) mxm, I'm leaving.

Thato- ngiyadlala!!! I'm traveling to the Free States for three days, I will call you when I get back, will that be okay?

Nomusa- (frowned) why do you have to call me when you get back? Call me while traveling, call me when you arrive and definitely call before you sleep.

Thato- (laughs) yes mam....

They were both still laughing when Bless's car parked right next to theirs, Nomusa sighed and grabbed her bag. Thato flashed his lights and laughed in disbelief as he recognized who Bless was....

Thato- is he your brother?

Nomusa- something like that.

Thato- (nods) I will call you later.

She nodded and waited looking at him, he chuckled and gave her a peck on the lips. She grinned feeling her stomach turn. She got out the car and waved at him. Thato drove out the yard and Nomusa turned to walk inside the house without looking at Bless. He immediately followed behind her and grabbed her arm turning her around....

Nomusa- YINI?!!!! (WHAT?)

Bless- what the hell was that?

Nomusa- (shrugged him off) Mxm, it's just that, that what it is...

Bless- are you that desperate for a man with money that you going around searching for every rich man in umhlanga?

Nomusa- not that it's any of your business but I happen to actually like this guy and I guess the rich ones happen to like me.

Bless- (laughs) do you know who he is? You think you actually stand a chance with him?

Nomusa- I don't care what you think, so fuck of my business.

Bless- so you were sleeping with this guy while I was eating your pussy, you're bitch.

Nomusa- okay.

Bless- I feel sorry for the guy, so do yourself a favour and pretend to be a mute because one word from your mouth he will be running for the hills with all the shit that comes out of it.

Nomusa- okay.

The "okay" boiled him, her unbothered and bored tone got to him.

Bless- (sighed shaking his head) I will never understand you.

Nomusa- don't even try too because I'm not one to be understood, rather feel the heat that comes with me like you feeling it now.

Bless- what? I don't want you, I dumped you remember.

Nomusa- (laughs) if that helps you sleep at night than so be it. Stupid boy.

She pushed him out the way and headed upstairs to her room...

The next day...

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

It was a slow morning for the Zulu family, Mavis wasn't sure if she should even make breakfast because last night, Mr Zulu had mentioned that they will be leaving early in the morning and indeed just as she was about to start breakfast, Mr Zulu came downstairs and told her not to. She nodded and continued with her daily activities. Nganono came down and joined Mr Zulu pouring himself a cup of coffee.

Mr Zulu- you packed?

Nganono- ready when you're.

Mr Zulu- (looks at the time) we should be on our way, I don't want to keep the family and Noziwe's family waiting, plus the sooner we get this matter done and dusted with the better it is for everyone and we can go on with our lives.

Nganono- (nods) I wish it was as easy as you put it out to be. Nnodana you're hurt and I know as a man it hard to acknowledge that side of you but if you want to heal from this, allow yourself to feel whatever emotion is inside of you.

Mr Zulu- I'm not shying away from my emotions, I'm handling this matter the best way I can, never have I thought I'd be face with such a situation, had this happened back when Noziwe was first introduced to take over her sisters role as my wife than maybe I could have understand due to the fact that we didn't know each other nor did we even love each other. But we learned and built our home, I never treated her second best to Sipho's mother, I made sure to make her feel welcomed and loved. I went out of my way to give her what she needed, there isn't anything she can say I didn't do for her, whether it was materialistic things to her needing emotional support from me, I gave it to her, stood by her even when she was wrong but I've always been there. She can't even complain about our bedroom matters, we had sex three times a week and sometimes even more, I am flexible in bed, I allow her to try new things, more than happy to introduce toys if she wanted too. What can she say I lacked? Nothing, nothing at all, which man in his late sixties will do half the things I did for her, look this healthy and fit all so my marriage doesn't crumble because we became to comfortable and relaxed. She knows I hate divorce but now I have to do something I never thought I'd do in my life and that's take a third wife, I never even thought I'd have a second wife but she came and fit right in my life, I vowed to cherish her till our last days in this life, at this age I shouldn't be looking for someone but now I have to go out of my vows and start from scratch, loving someone else, learning their habits and most importantly love them enough to be patient with them till they grow comfortable in our union. I'm angry, maybe once I start living in this house and wake up everyday alone I will feel the hurt about this whole thing but right now, I'm more angry than hurt.

Nganono- in your angry state, becareful not to lose yourself and become something you're not (stands up) let me go bring my bags down.

Meanwhile outside...

Buhle and Mpumi both got out the uber car, they both stood still as they admired the house through the gate, the neighbourhood too indicated that only the rich, rich stayed on in this side of the town, they felt like they were in the hills of Los Angeles Beverley Hills.

Mpumi- woah!!! I knew these people were rich but I guess I underestimated just how rich they are.

Buhle- even if I was this rich, I don't think I'd live in a house this huge (shakes her head) I bet there are some rooms they have never stepped foot in (takes a deep breath) let's go and hear what they have to say.

Before they could even press the buzzer the gate opened itself, they looked at each other and nodded walking in. When they were finally in front of the porch, Mr Zulu was loading his and Nganono's bags. He smiles when he saw the two girls and turned to him...

Mpumi- (looking down) Sawubona baba.

Mr Zulu- girls you both here, just load your bags in the trunk.

They both nodded, they hadn't packed much, just one backpack with both their clothes and essentials and Nganono did say they were only going to be there for one or two days depending on how everything goes. None of them could deny the curiosity about the whole thing, though Zandile had reassured them that everything was okay and will be explained when they reach the homestead. Just as Mr Zulu closed the trunk to his car, Siya's Ford Ranger parked right behind them, he got out the car and walked towards Buhle standing close to her with his hand behind her back.

Siya- Sawubona Baba.

Mr Zulu- (nods) you Sibiya's son.

Siya- (nods) unfortunately yes (looks at Buhle) you okay?

Buhle- (nods) Yeah, what are you doing here?

He looks between Mpumi and Mr Zulu....

Siya- can I talk to Buhle for a minute.

Mr Zulu- Okay, (looks at Mpumi) come inside and get something to drink.

Siya waited for Mr Zulu and Mpumi to disappear before turning to Buhle...

Siya- you didn't honestly think I'd let you to wonder off with these people while we don't even know what they want, I mean you said it yourself, the wife was acting weird and that other man gave you the creeps.

Buhle- yeah but they not bad people besides Mpumi is going with me.

Siya- Mpumi is familiar with that place, she grew up there and you not, I'm all you've got and all you've ever had, I'm not letting you go alone, plus this whole thing is just off.

Buhle- there's nothing I can say or do that will change your mind is there?

Siya- No, take your stuff out his trunk and place in my car, you and Mpumi are traveling with me.

Buhle- okay.



He brushed her cheek and gave her a small peck on the lips. Nganono cleared his throat gaining their attention, they pulled apart and faced him...

Nganono- you two might want to get inside and have something to eat, we won't be making any stops once we leave from here.

Buhle- uhhh....

She wasn't sure how to tell him that Siya was now accompanying her but Nganono had already concluded judging by the way he was standing protectively behind her...

Nganono- (smiled) I already know young lady.

He left them right there looking at each other...

Siya- was that a smile?

Buhle- (Chuckles) I think so.

They both laughed and held hands walking inside the house...

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

He removed a curly strand of hair away from her face, as peaceful as she was sleeping now, the distressed was visible, she had cried all night and though she had let him comfort her and slept in his arms, he knew that it wasn't by choice but because he had kept her prison there. The side of her cheek was slowly turning from red to being a dark shade of green, just looking at it, he could feel himself start to hyperventilate, tears burned his eyes and his hands started to tremble. He slowly detangled himself away from her and made his way to the bathroom, there he sat on the floor trying to control his breathing but it was all too much, the fear of losing her was overwhelming.

Sbani- (crying) FUCK!!!!!!....

He sat there on the floor crying for five minutes before he got himself together and washed his

face without looking at himself in the mirror, he wasn't ready to see his vulnerable and weak self especially when it was all his doing. He took the spare key to their room from one of the drawers in his closet and checked to see if she was still sleeping soundly, he debated whether to open the door or not, taking a deep breath he inserted the key and turned it, for the last time he glanced at her before opening the door and walking out. His first stop was at the nursery, there was nobody there and hearing Alicia's small giggles and Nsika's incoherent baby mumbles, he smiled walking inside Alicia's room. She smiled and jumped hugging him...

Alicia- Morning.

Sbani- (picked her up) morning sweetheart (placed her back on her feet) what you still doing here, shouldn't you be at school by now?

Alicia- I was waiting for Mama, she's driving me today so she can pay for my school trip, (excited) did she tell you my school will be visiting the Aquarium? Noma said there will be a dolphin show, is it true?

Sbani- (smiles) ofcourse and you dear lady will be sitting in the front row and all the dolphins will sprinkle you with water.

Alicia- (chuckling jumping up and down excitedly showing her missing tooth) No, No, No.

Sbani- oh yes...

He carried Nsika from the floor and let them downstairs. Just as Alicia was blabbing excitedly about her trip, his blood stopped running the minute they stepped inside the kitchen and found MaSiwela seated by the table feeding Nkanyezi her Nestum.

MaSiwela- wooooa!!! You look like shit.

Sbani- (forced a smile and kissed her cheek) morning to you too Ma, when did you get here?

MaSiwela- long enough to know not all is well inside the Windsor Castle, where's Diana?

Sbani- (cleared her throat) she's gone to the office.

MaSiwela- her car is parked right outside.

Sbani- I drove her to work today, she had an early meeting.

MaSiwela- explains why you looking like this, you could use a deep sleep.

Mam'Sarah glanced at Sbani and he gave her one apologetic look and she carried on with her business...

Sbani- (Chuckled nervously) yeah..... uhmm, I hope you won't have a problem if I ask you drive

Alicia to school, Nelly was suppose to drive her and pay for her school trip but I guess it all slipped her mind when she was preparing for her meeting.

MaSiwela- and we know how she is when it comes to work. (Turns to Alicia smiling) Do you want to ride with me to school?

Alicia- (thinking) what about Mama?

MaSiwela- she had to go work baby but I'm sure you will go shopping with her when you buy all the treats for the field trip.

Alicia- (shrugs licking the jam on her fingers) okay....

Sbani- go get your bags baby and sanitize your hands, don't use the sink because you will spill water on your school uniform.

Alicia- (jumped from the stool) okay....

They both watch her disappear and all they could hear was her small steps going up the staircase...

MaSiwela- when she asked me "what about Mama?" I thought she will start throwing a tantrum, she's lived here long enough to adopt your kids traits.

Sbani- (laughs) classic.

MaSiwela- (smiled and grabbed her purse and car keys) I guess I will have to just drive by the office to see Nelly (turned to Mam'Sarah) dear it was nice meeting you, have them drive you to my house for tea and muffins.

Mam'Sarah- (smiles) I will, travel safe.

They chatted with Sbani for a few minutes while he walked her out, once he safely buckled Alicia inside the car, he waved "bye" and watched the car drive out his porch. Taking a long deep breath, he walked back inside the house and headed straight to the kitchen....

Sbani- (facing down) Ma, can we talk?

Mam'Sarah- I think you should talk to your wife first and I will have a conversation with the both of you.

Sbani- (nodded) okay.

He walked up the staircase and entered his room, his heart stopped when he found the bed empty but the fear quickly left his body when he heard the tap running from their bathroom. He walked to their bed and sat with his elbows resting on his knees, with his hands scratching his

head stressfully. She stepped out the room and sighed finding him in the room, he looked up feeling his presence, they stared at each other and he could feel his heart racing as he stared at her face. Looking at her now, he realized how much he underestimated the damage, the whole left side of her cheek was swollen, a reddish and dark greenish colour mixed with her deep green veins where in display, he also noticed how he nearly touched her eye, trace of fingers were little visible next to her eye...

Sbani- can we talk?

Nelly- Have you seen my face?

Her voice was cracking, indication that she might have been crying inside the bathroom but she held herself and kept biting her lower lip to stop herself from breaking down. She was done with that, he had managed to bring her down and left her undone in matter of seconds when his hand came in contact with her cheek, the last time she felt this low was when Sizwe was leaving her for another woman, she didn't want to go to that level and she wasn't willing to have him see that side of her, she wanted to hold the cards now and being vulnerable and weak will give him the power to over power her and she knows that his arms were her weakness....

Sbani- (standing up) babe....

Nelly- (shaked her head) stay there, don't come close.

Sbani- (moved closer) just let...

Nelly- (raising her voice) Sbani I swear to god if you come any closer you won't like the outcome, stay where you are and talk.

Sbani- (sighed putting his hand up) okay, okay.... (cursed himself when he felt his eyes watering) I don't fucking know what to say right now either than I'm sorry but I know it's not what you want to hear but it's all I've got. I'm fucking scared right now, can you see me shaking? I'm scared baby.

Nelly- I need a dentist, preferably someone who can be bought, book an appointment for me and tell them I will be coming in the next two hours.

Sbani- (confused) what? Nelly...

Nelly- (snapped) just do it.

Sbani- (nods) okay, give a few minutes while I make some calls.

She didn't answer him and walked to the bathroom getting the shower going.....

45 minutes later....

He stepped out his closet wearing his Adidas tracksuits and his trainers. He sadly watched her try to make the foundation as natural to her skin tone and invisible to the eye as possible but with the intention of covering up her bruise. She was dressed in her usual sophisticated work dresses which had a bit of sex appeal. She looked at him through the mirror and they made eye contact which she quickly broke before standing up and grabbing her purse. It was in that moment that it all made sense what she was doing, as much as it made him love her more and more for it but he was also ashamed....

Sbani- I know what you trying to do, Nelly you don't have to do this.

Nelly- but I will because I'm stupid and I am that girl for you, the one who sees you for who you're but refuses to acknowledge that as much as she loves you or you love her, you bad for me, we bad for each other. But I will do it either way, regardless that my face is bashed and someone's daughter is six feet under, I will go through all lengths for you even when I know that some day my death may be in your hands. Congratulations Sbani you've got yourself a ride or die, a till death do us part and a pathetic soul who's tied her fate with yours, pat yourself in the back baby because you've turned me into this woman, the one who will forever make excuses for you and you know what the sad part is? I'd make these excuses for you over and over again (laughs) it's pathetic really, disgusting but it is what it is right?

Sbani- I hate this, I will forever regret what I've done to you, it will eat me for the rest of my life, I've broken myself more than I've broken you with this act. But Nelly you fucked up too, I don't care about your issues with my mom but she's still my mother, I need you to respect that.

Nelly- I don't really care right now, you had no right to hit me.

Sbani- (getting annoyed) I know that you don't care and trust me I expected that you wouldn't because that's just you baby, being considerate is not really your strength sometimes especially when you set on what you believe in that moment. (Sighed) I love you but I love my mother too, should I ever have to choose between the two of you it will be you always but that doesn't mean at some point I will not have resentment towards you. I need you to respect my mother, she's not your friend nor your age mate.

Nelly- will you respect Moses?

Sbani- (gave her a "really" look) baby you not serious.

Nelly- your mother treats me the same way Moses treats you, that's why I will always choose you over him and you will choose me over her. I might apologize later about what I said but right now I don't want too because I don't care. Can we go? MaSiwela might be on her way to the office right now, if we what want to decieve my mother our story needs to be solid and realistic.

She was about to step out the room but he stopped her...

Sbani- wait!! I'm confused, are we good?

Nelly- No we not good

He nodded sadly and followed behind her walking out the room ...

AT THE ZULU HOMESTEAD....

Two representatives from Noziwe's family were present while the elders from the Zulu family were all seated and whispering about the unfortunate events...

Aunt1- ihlazo elingaka, kanti konakelephi la kwa Zulu? Abafazi bafeba ngapha na ngapha (this is a disgrace, what's wrong with this family, the wives are whoring left, right and center).

Aunt2- lento isiba umkhokha, Nganono kumele azingeze wonke umndeni ngoba shuthi nabafazi abasazoshada nabo bazofeba ( this is becoming a trend, a habit and a bad trait, Nganono should cleanse everyone in this family because if he doesn't even the future wives that are to come will whore around).

Uncle1- I agree, The family as a whole needs cleansing, first it was Shaka and Sbanisezwes wife now it's you Sgila and your brothers wife. How are we suppose to feel safe with our wives? How are our sons suppose to be feeling with their wives. This indeed is a bad trait that this family is developing, it all must come to an end.

Sgila- there's no need to cleanse the whole family, I will pay for my sins and compensate my brother with all that he needs me to do. I know this probably doesn't matter or means anything but I meant Noziwe way back, she was my first girlfriend and we were in a serious relationship. Though it wasn't a public one but we were inlove and my father knew about.

Mr Zulu- if father knew than why would he let me marry her?

Sgila- tradition my brother, you know how diplomatic our father was, he was a man of his words and when he spoke, his word was final, there was no going against it. Everyone knew you were going to marry Siphos mother, I was the black sheep and Noziwe was the middle child, nobody paid attention to us, it was easy to get away with a lot. Why do you think I ran away to Joburg? It wasn't by choice, father has

Taken away the one thing that made me happy and gave it to you. Siphos mother was an angel and Ziwe was my angel, when you lost yours, dad offered mine to you, to keep your wings and fly. What about me? He shattered everything, Ziwe wasn't one to back away from an order given by her parents and I know that deep down she longed for marriage and the pickett fence life, which she couldn't have with me because I was all over the place. She married you because you were going to provide her with the life she wanted but her heart still had my name on it which is why when you started getting your company up from the ground and kicking, you were always away, the kids were in boarding school and she was lonely.

Thembi- is it necessary that you explain your deceitful behaviour?

Sgila- I'm just trying to make everyone understand that it wasn't just me lusting over my brothers wife.

Thembi- (annoyed) so you want to rub it in my face that she's always been the one, that's why I was never good enough? Is that what you trying to do Sgila?

Mrs Zulu- it's not what he's trying to do at all Thembi.

Thembi- (snapped) Ayi fuseng wena!!!!

Mrs Zulu- I understand that you angry but please....

Thembi- ngithi wenja!!!! Nywe, nywe.... Are you my husbands advocate now?

Sgila- she isn't fighting you Thembi, I do not want to go over everything that happened between us but I just want everyone to get a clear picture about the whole thing and maybe find closure in the process.

Thembi- what's there to go over? What clear picture do you want to paint because we all have a clear understanding of what happened, she opened her legs for you and you entered, that's the most clear it's can get.

Uncle2- (looks at Thembi) Makoti perhaps we should listen to what he has to say, I mean I'm curious to why he would do such to his own brother.

Thembi- with all due respect malume, your curiosity will have to be entertained when you are alone with your nephew.

Mrs Zulu- everything needs to be said today while everyone is present, your anger is valid...

Thembi- wenja!!!! Do not try me, you think there's something special about your case? This man has always been a whore, you just one of many so excuse me if I'm not willing to sit here and listen to him narrate his bitching ways.

Mr Zulu- for all our sakes I think it will be best to stick to the order of today, we have someone waiting outside which we think needs to be introduced to this family, now I ask that you all be considerate about what about to happen.

Mrs Zulu- Baba is it wise that you do this now? With everyone here? I was hoping I talk to her first alone.

Mr Zulu- now you want to act like mother of the year when you've had this child abandoned for twenty nine years, she's even older than Shaka, from today I want a DNA of all my children, I don't believe a thing that comes out your mouth anymore.

Nganono- Zandile have tell the girl to come.

Zandile nodded and walked out, Mrs Zulu grabbed the water next to her and drank it, calming the nerves that were about the escape her body. Zandile came back with Buhle followed by Siya, Mpumi had decided to not enter with them. The minute Buhle sat down, one of the aunts started crying and shouting out all the Zulu praise names. Whispers inside the rondavel making Buhle little uncomfortable because she was still confused to what was happening...

Nganono- well there really is no easy way to say this, all of four of you are going to hurt today but only two of you will be shattered of the life you have been robbed. (Looks at Buhle) I'm sorry my child, Noziwe remember what I said to you that day in the car? I told you that sometimes things are not what they seem they are but because we look with a guilty eye, we see what not there. Buhle meet your parents....

Nganono points at Mrs Zulu and Mr Zulu, "huhs, aibo, yhoooo" fill the rondavel as Buhle stares at Nganono dumbfolded and numb.

Sgila- WHAT?!!!

Mr Zulu- (confused) she's mine?

Nganono- I've tried countless times to see it in any other way but the message was loud and clear. She's not Sgila's but yours, I don't know how they explain this in english medical terms but ngesiZulu siyi sithi, ingane iyakwazi ukuthatha isithunzi senye indoda uma leyo ndoda ichama emseleni wenye.

Mr Zulu just sat there defeated as he could feel his eye watering up, this was something he wasn't ready to hear.

Sgila- she's my daughter, (looks at Nganono) you wrong this time around.

Nganono- I'm never wrong and you know it.

Thembi- (shakes her head) so all this for a child who's not even yours.

Sgila- she's mine, I want a DNA test.

Buhle stood up and Siya held her hand stopping her...

Siya- where you going?

Buhle- home.

Siya- Buhle....

Buhle- Siya, I want to go home please.

Siya looked at Mr Zulu and he silently nodded at him, he sighed and stood up, respectfully acknowledging the elders before walking out with Buhle next to her. She had no emotion at all



about what just transpired, she didn't look or act like someone who's found her parents. The minute Buhle left the rondavel Mrs Zulu started to crying, one of the aunts seated next to her roughly shook her....

Aunt- Thula!!! Ayikho into oyikhalayo (shut up!!!! What are you crying for?).

AT ZULU & SON'S CO.....

Nelly walked out the elevator and a few people stared at her, she gave them a small smile and walked straight to Bridget's desks....

Bridget- (looked at her weird) your mom is in your office, gosh what happened to you? Do you have a toothache? Ofcourse you do why else will you have a scarf covering your whole face and....

Nelly- (cut her off) Bridget!!!!

Bridget- (calmed down) sorry, I'm doing that thinking of talking too much again.

Nelly- (nods) yeah but it's okay and I'm fine, the dentist took care of everything (waved the brown medication packet).

Bridget- (nods) okay, (opening her dairy) you didn't miss much this morning but the Nigerians called so when you get time, call them back.

Nelly nodded and smiled at Bridget before taking a deep breath and opening her office door. MaSiwela was comfortably sitting on the couch reading a magazine, she looked up when she heard the door open and close...

MaSiwela- and than? Are you Islamic now?

Nelly- hmmm very funny mom.

MaSiwela- why's your jaw swollen? Sbani didn't say you were sick this morning? Did you have your tooth taken out?

Nelly- (nods) mhmm!!! Do you want to see?

Masiwela- (worried) well how long has it been bothering you when you this swollen? Why will you even have a cavity problem, you always check your teeth regularly.

Nelly- I haven't had time to see my dentist regularly, I was picking a piece of chicken bone when it accidently stabbed through one of my jaw tooth, unfortunately it touched my tooth vien that's when the pain started and before I knew it, I was all swollen up and sharp shooting pain wouldn't

stop. (Showed her the medication packet) I had it removed just an hour ago, doctor said this will help with the swelling and pain.

MaSiwela- (nods) well atleast it's taken care off, you should go home and rest.

Nelly- yeah; Sbani is downstairs waiting for me, I just needed a few things from the office.

MaSiwela- well I guess we can talk another time when you feeling better.

Nelly- yeah, (forced a smile) you look nice.

MaSiwela- (smiled) it's one of my new pieces I got last week.

Looking at her mother, she was relieved when it looked like MaSiwela bought this cooked up story, she knew that she needed to have her jaw tooth taken out and make it all seem real because knowing her mother, it was the little details that mattered.....

Remember to like and comment always.....

SEASON TWO

Insert 66

AT NELLY'S APARTMENT....

She walked inside the kitchen wearing one heel and holding one with the other hand as she put on her earrings.

Mam'Sarah- will you still eat breakfast? You look like you in a rush?

Nelly- (smiled)(looks at her watch) I have time, Sbani will be coming to pick them up today.

Mam'Sarah- (smiled)(played with Nkanyezi's cheeks) (baby talk) so it's daddy's day today, are you excited to see dada?huh?.... I know they missed him.

Nelly- (nods) yeah, Nsika is already screaming "Dadaddada". I've packed their bags so there won't be much for you to do besides packing their meals.

Mam'Sarah- okay.

Nelly- I don't know if he might need you to go with him so just stay ready just in case.

Mam'Sarah- (pushes a plate towards her) please eat your breakfast, I know you skip lunch at work.

She laughed and kissed both her babies cheeks and sat on the kitchen stool eating her breakfast while conversing with Mam'Sarah. It's been three weeks since she moved back to her apartment and in those three weeks she's only seen and talked with Sbani only three times. The first week was hard, she had cried alot and found herself almost picking up her car keys and driving to his house. Things were still not easy, she found herself missing his presence but the kids were her strength and she's gone back to her old routine of waking up early going to the gym and with Mam'Sarah here, handling the kids wasn't that stressful. She wasn't sure what exactly she was hoping to gain with this new change in her life because if there was something she was sure about, she was never going to get her old self back, she didn't even want to be her old self. Part of this change felt refreshing but the void within her could not be ignored, a big piece of her puzzle was missing but she needed to figure out a way to include that big piece back with out compromising so much of herself and well being.

Mam'Sarah- you miss him don't you?

She sighed and continued eating her food...

Mam'Sarah- it's okay to miss him you know.

Nelly- I'm at war with my thoughts and feelings. I'm debating if I made the right decision, I know I left because I didn't want what happened to open a door to a toxic and abusive relationship, I wasn't going to raise my babies in that kind of environment but at the same time, I question if it was the right decision for me. I know it was right for my babies but I'm not so sure if it was right for me.

Mam'Sarah- sometimes we don't leave because we want too but because we have/need too. He needs to reflect on his actions and if it's a family he wants with you and the kids or any other woman out there, hitting a woman is not acceptable, any form of abuse is unacceptable.

Nelly- I know..... I just don't want him to see this an an ultimatum.

Mam'Sarah- he's a smart man, he won't. He knows he messed up, he's going to fix things, just wait and see. Sometimes we need to be strict with these man, as woman we accept too much and we the first to cry rivers and lakes when we get disappointed or let down when our standards weren't that high to begin with.

Nelly- wow Ma, that's really hard to swallow.

AT SIMI'S HOUSE....

Sandile fixed his briefs and walked back inside the room, he raised his brow looking at Simi as she fixed the bed.

Sandile- and than? I thought we were staying in bed the whole day?

Simi- (dusted the pillows) you need to leave.

Sandile- (irritated) really? I thought we passed this stage of you kicking me out, we've been fucking for the last three weeks. Come Simi we old for this shit.

Simi- (stopped and looked at him) I'm not kicking you out, Sandile you can't keep hiding from your father and I don't know how long I can keep making excuses so Nhlanhla doesn't step foot here.

He sighed and moved closer to her, hugging her waist and rubbing himself on her.

Sandile- (kissing her) do you really want me to go? I mean I can think of better things (licks the lobe of her ear).... like removing this silky, lacy fabric and diving, unlocking the gates to Victoria falls is my new favourite hobby.

He slowly slid down going on his knees, she giggled and brushed the top of his head and he bit her panty with his teeth and brought it down, he parted her legs and kissed his way up...

Simi- (moaning) hmhhhmm....

Just when he reached her opening, they heard a car engine stop outside. Her whole body went cold and she jumped moving away...

Sandile- is that....

Simi- (panicking) get dressed and don't come out this room.

She picked all his clothes and threw it at him and pushed him to the bathroom. She took a deep breath and walked out the room.

Nhlanhla- did you change the locks? I tried my key but it didn't work.

Simi- uhmm yeah, I lost my keys and I couldn't sleep in a house that's not locked, I have a baby here.

Nhlanhla- why didn't you call me? I could have just gave you my key and made myself a new one.

Simi- (shrugs) I wasn't thinking, my priority was just my son..... (scratches his hair) so what are you doing here?

Nhlanhla- (raised his brow) really? Simi I haven't seen you in weeks, lately it just feels like I have one wife rather than two.

Simi- well there's nothing new there, I always feel like the third wheel in this whole arrangement.

Nhlanhla- don't start, you know I try my best to accommodate you and lungile, I equally divide myself between the two of you. Kanti what more do you want Simi? You the one that's been pushing me away.

Simi- I don't have time for this? Is it your son you want to see?

Nhlanhla- (confused) what's gotten into you? Are you serious right now? You picking unnecessary fight with me? And don't give me the "I'm in my period" bullshit because you've exhausted that excuse for the last week's.

Simi- (sighs) I just want to be alone right now.

Nhlanhla- (sighs) babe what's wrong? I really don't like what's happening? You can't just act up like this now? After everything we've done to fight for this relationship.

Simi- (laughs) we? You mean after everything I have done.

Nhlanhla- (frustratedly brushed his head) kanti Simi what's your problem?

Simi- (folded her arms) please leave.

Nhlanhla- (shook his head) all I wanted was to spend time with my family but now I have to deal with your moody self. This shit is not on, (clicked his tongue) come take your grocery from the car.

Guilt struck her as she followed behind him to the car, she swallowed even more when she saw the flowers and teddy bear accompanied with a basket of her favourite chocolates....

Nhlanhla- (dropped the basket on her feet) I got this to cheer you up since you haven't been alright these past few weeks, I thought maybe you were stressed because of the reshuffling and retrenchment happening at your work place but now I see it's bigger than I thought. When you remember you have a husband, call me.

She looked at the pile of groceries and watched as he reversed and drove out the yard.....

AT SPUR....

Mpumi nudged Buhle and they watched Mr Zulu walk in and take a seat at the corner table, he's

been coming inside the restaurant for a week now and sitting exactly at the same spot. He wouldn't try and talk to Buhle, he just sits there and does his work.

Mpumi- I think you should serve him today.

Buhle- I don't think so.

Mpumi- come on Buhle, he's trying and don't forget he's also a victim in this whole thing.

Buhle- I know but I'm just not ready okay.

Mpumi- it's not okay, how do you know you're not ready when you haven't even tried and talked to him. I won't even say I understand because I don't but if this was Amirah and she had a chance to have a relationship with her father, I'd give her that chance, regardless of how dead beat he is. You have a chance to know your background, a chance to have a parent, a father, someone who'd protect you from anyone and everything. Honestly I think you blessed that you have a man like Mr Zulu as your father, he's the most honourable man I know. I'm not saying move in with the man but a simple hello might just make his day, I know for a fact it will.

Buhle- I'm scared.

Mpumi- (smiled) that's a good start, I was afraid starting to think you don't feel anything, being scared is a good start.

Mpumi handed her the small notepad..

Mpumi- now go and take his order.

She took a deep breath and made her way to his table, she turned back and Mpumi nodded giving her a thumbs up.....

Buhle- (cleared her throat) good morning sir, my name is Buhle and I'm your waitress, are you ready to take your order or should I give you an extra five minute to decide.

He looked up surprised seeing her, all this time he's been coming here, she did not even once spare him a glance. Now that she was this close and actually speaking to him, though it was a formal conversing, it brought tears to his eyes. He took a deep breath and controlled his emotion....

Mr Zulu- (smiled) what can you tell me about your morning special?

AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE....

One of his men knocked on his door and walked in carrying an envelope...

Mr Sibiya- (took the envelope) before I open this, what can you tell me?

Man- she's.....

The door opened, Ndabuko and Siya both walked in, the man stopped talking and looked between Mr Sibiya and his son's.

Mr Sibiya- we will finish this conversation later.

The man nodded, he and Ndabuko shared a brief eye contact before he walked out and closed the door. Mr Sibiya opened his safe and placed the envelope inside, Ndabuko was watching him this entire time, he locked the safe and faced his son's.

Siya- we have a problem with one of our buyers.

Sibiya- I'm listening.

Siya- he damaged our property and vandalized one of our rooms.

Mr Sibiya- how bad is it?

Siya- two of the girls have broken jaws and one of them has a cast on her leg.

Mr Sibiya- take the two to our dentist and send the one to disposals, have one of the whores from the east replace her.

Siya- she's one of the loyal workers, doctor said the cast should be off in two weeks.

Mr Sibiya- and in those two weeks what use is she to me? She's a liability for business, get her to disposals and replace the whore, simple or maybe you want me to assign someone to it?

Siya- (sighs) No, I can handle it.

Mr Sibiya- Good..... how's your side looking?

Ndabuko- great, our customers love the new girls.

Mr Sibiya- (nods)(looks at Ndabuko) we exploring a new market now, I thought you'd be the best to head it.

He smirked looking at Ndabuko, Mr Sibiya the blue print for the new project and handed it to him. Ndabuko read through the file and when he turned to the third page, the document dropped from his hands and he could feel his sweat come out his body. He didn't even spare his father a glance and stormed out the office, Siya looked at his father confused and bent down retrieving the file....

Siya- (shocked) you opening new joints to sell young boys?

Mr Sibiya- this is the 21 century, men have sexual preferences, now why not cater to them, besides these whores get pregnant all the time, why not breed a generation that will make me even more rich.

Siya stood there shocked and he didn't understand why he was shocked, nothing his father does ever shocks him but this, was taking it to a whole new level....

AT SBANI'S HOUSE.....

He placed Nsika to sleep and cradled Nkanyezi who refused to sleep on her cot. Bless handed him a beer and sat opposite him....

Bless- so you guys are over?

Sbani- No, we just on separation.

Bless- she gave you your ring back, that's pretty much states where her head is at. Exactly what happened between the two of you?

Sbani- I don't want to talk about it but we just a couple going through a rough patch.

Bless- rough patch that made her leave your ass and end your engagement. She stood by your ass when you were fucking accused of murder, now you telling me she moved out because of some "couples rough patch".... fuck that!!!!

Sbani- well I didn't call you here to play Dr Phil, I'm leaving the country tomorrow, look after my family please.

Bless- shit, I fucking forgot about the training, how long you leaving for?

Sbani- I don't know, couple of months maybe and keep a close eye to your brother, Moses is on to us and Sandile might just fuck things up if he keeps panicking.

Bless- (nods) does Nelly know you leaving?

Sbani- (annoyed) she would if she answered my calls and didn't avoid me when I go to her apartment.



Bless- (sighed) well just don't think about her when you there, military training is one thing but OPS training is on another level, you don't want to be there and stressing about home. She loves you, whatever it is that going on, won't keep her away from you for too long, she won't function.

Sbani- I hope so..... what's up with you? Nomusa still seeing Radebe's boy.

Bless- Nxa!!! Don't even remind me about those two, she's acting like she's dating President Obama.

Sbani- (laughs) told you to fuck her and move on, the only reason you this annoyed is because you didn't get that far with her.

Bless- mxm, it won't last anyways, Musa's attitude stinks, he won't stand for it besides she moving to Cuba next year.

Sbani- (laughs) I like Musa though, she's peppering you, can't believe a whole virgin is agitating you like this, I'd laugh about this till we old and grey.

Bless- and I will laugh about how being dumped led you to entering a secret agent....

Sbani- mxm fuck you.....

They both laughed.....

Remember to like and comment always...

SEASON TWO

Insert 67

AT THATO'S APARTMENT....

She walked out the bathroom with a towel wrapped around her body, she sat on the dressers chair and stared at herself in the mirror and noticed that a pimple was about to form underneath her chin. She made a mental note to pass by Dischem and buy sanitary pads, last time she checked she was running short. She lotioned her body and wore one of her new summer dresses with sleepers and went to the kitchen to make herself something to eat. The apartment was quiet, Thato was out the city and in Joburg just for the day, one thing she's noticed about him is that he worked alot and majority of the time he was away from home. His apartment was nice, based in the up scale side of Zimbali but she felt lonely, right now she longed for a long chat with a friend but not just any friend, Mpumi and her will sit all through the night talking about boys, Mpumi did most of the talking because she had no encounter with boys back than but now that so much was going on in her life, boys were going in and out, she longed for those chats because for the first time, she had alot to share. She shook her head and grabbed her

food making her way to the lounge. Just when she was about to binge on Chicago Med, her phone rang....

Nomusa- (smiling) Hi

Thato- hey gorgeous, are you up?

Nomusa- yep, was just about to binge on my favourite series, ain't you suppose to be in a meeting.

Thato- it's ended early than I predicted, now I'm bored.

Nomusa- come home.

Thato- I have a better idea, how about a visit to Nelson Mandela Square?

Nomusa- (holding her excitement) are you.... don't fuck with me.

Thato- (laughs) rightnow we're not doing any fucking but pretty soon my lady and no I'm not kidding, get ready your driver is on the way to take you to the airport.

Nomusa- (screaming in excitement) I can't believe I'm going to Joburg.

Thato- (smiled) you best believe it, don't pack anything, your ID is with you right?

Nomusa- No but I can go get it, my house is not far from here.

Thato- okay baby, I will be waiting for you, jeez babe I think your screaming blocked my ear.

Nomusa- (laughs) mxm, I'm hanging up.

He laughed ending the call, just when she thought she was having the worse day, she gets an offer to visit Joburg, the city of gold, she was so excited she wanted to call her grandmother but she decided against because shs wasn't ready to answer all the questions that her grandmother might throw at her. She shoved a chunk of her toast inside her mouth while she updated her whatsapp status....

AT LANGENI HOTEL.....

Bandile walked in and shoved his duffel bag to Sandile's chest....

Bandile- take what you need and give me my bag back, I need to go to gym.

Sandile- thanks bro, how's mom doing?

Bandile- why don't you call her and ask her yourself?

Sandile- you know why, besides the minute I call mama, dad will know where I am and mom will ask questions I don't have answers too rightnow.

Bandile- I have questions too, what's going with you and dad? Did you steal something? Maybe I can help, just tell me bro?

Sandile- I wish I can tell you but....

His phone vibrated and he gave his brother a "do mind" look...

Bandile- (shook his head) whatever.

Bandile emptied the clothes out his bag and banged the door on his way out. Sandile sighed and re-dailed Sbani's number.

Sbani- are you avoiding me?

Sandile- I don't think that's possible.

Sbani- Good because I'd hate to think so..... go back home Sandile.

Sandile- are you crazy? My father is out for blood and you want me to throw myself in the dungeon. We need a plan.

Sbani- No we don't, you running away from him will only make him dig deeper, go home if he asks you anything, you deny everything.

Sandile- if only it was that easy.

Sbani- it is, remember the pledge, go back home Sandile before you found to be a liability.

Sandile- (frowned) what does that mean?

Sbani- you know exactly what it means, I'm not the one running this ship for now, therefore I have no control when it comes to decision making, I can't protect you as yet.

Sandile- fine..... but I'm going to need a few days to get my shit together.

Sbani- don't take too long.

Sbani hanged up, Sandile sighed stressfully and sat down with his head hung low with his elbows rested on his knees...

AT NELLY'S APARTMENT.....

It's been a long day at work, she could smell the enticing aroma coming from the kitchen. She placed her work bag on in the small table by the door and took off her heels and walked barefoot....

Nelly- afternoon Ma

Sarah- you back.... I didn't hear you get in.

She noticed that Sarah was kind of avoiding eye contact, she raised her brow looking at her...

Nelly- what is it?

Sarah- (sighs) Sbani's here..... he's waiting for you in your room.

Nelly- how long has he been here?

Sarah-it's a been a while.

She nodded and went to check on the babies first than she proceeded to her bedroom. She slowly opened the door and closed, taking small steps forward. Sbani was sleeping on her bed, he must have been waiting for long since he looked in deep sleep. Not wanting to disturb him because it actually looked like this was his first actual good sleep in days.

Sarah- you guys talked already?

Nelly- he's sleeping.... I didn't want to wake him up.

Sarah gave her a knowing smile...

Nelly- what? It's not what you think..... Sbani has a sleeping problem.

Sarah- sure.

They both looked at each other and laughed, she shook her head at how silly Sarah was being and walked back to her room to freshen up.

Later that night.....

Sbani was having a bad dream, he woke up panting and rubbed his eyes, his body went alarmed when he scanned his eyes in the dark and the room was foreign to his. It was only when he looked next to him and noticed Nelly on the far end of the bed sleeping. He calmed down but his heart was still beating rapidly, he laid himself back on the bed and reached for her waist bringing her closer to him in a spooning position. She gained consciousness when she felt his arms wrap tightly around her as well as his hot breath fanning the nape of her neck due to his rapid breathing. "Just this one night", she thought to herself and closed her eyes falling back to sleep in those familiar arms....

The next day....

He had disarmed her alarm and switched off her phone, he knew she'd be angry when she woke up and found out what he had done. He just wanted to keep holding her like this and watch her sleep like always for the last time since this was a privilege he's been denied for weeks and had no idea when he could have it back. He looked at his clock and it was nearly time for him to make his way to the airport, as much as he didn't like it, he needed to wake her up.

Sbani- (shaking her) baby..... baby wake up.

Nelly- hmmm...

Sbani- wake up we need to talk..... baby.

She frowned and pulled one eyebrow up, her eyes opened and they met with his...

Nelly- oh my God!!! What time is it.

Sbani- just a few minutes after ten.

Nelly- (jumped) Fuck!!! I'm late.... didn't you hear my alarm? Why didn't you wake me up.

Sbani- baby can you be still and listen to me.

Nelly- No Sbani.... (pacing around the room looking for her phone) you need to leave..... (muttered to herself) where's my phone?

He moved out the bed and went to stand next to her....

Sbani- I need to tell you something.

Nelly- (pacing around) not now.

Sbani- NELLY I'M LEAVING..... today I fly out for my first training.

She stopped and looked at him, he knew he had her attention now but it was the look of fear he didn't like....

Sbani- I don't know how long I will be away and I don't even know where I'm flying too. I've been trying to tell you but....

Nelly- training? Why do you need training? You just heading this whole operation, why would you need training? You not one of their weapons.

Sbani- I will be running it but as their leader, I need the necessary training. Everyone who's going to be working for me needs training, even our admin staff will be properly trained.

...(silence)...

Sbani- baby say something.

Nelly- there's nothing to say besides that you travel safe.

Sbani- baby please don't shut down on me now, I can see it in your face that you have something to say.

Nelly- I need to find my phone.

She tried to walk past him but he gently placed her head in his chest and hugged her...

Sbani- if you won't say something I will..... I'm happy that I slept in your arms last night and that I got to watch you sleep. I'm sorry, I know I've said this countless times but I will keep saying it until I find better words to give a new meaning to them. (Kissed her forehead) I promise to be safe and I hope when I come back you will still have me.

He held her tightly and she tried so hard holding her tears back but she failed and burst them out....

Sbani- will you drive me to the airport?

She just nodded with her head still buried in his chest....

AT KING SHAKA INTERNATIONAL AIRPORT....

The car ride had been silent, none of them dared to say anything, they were now at the airport's parking and were just silently sitting in the car, her tears just kept coming, for some reason she was just overly emotional and couldn't pin exactly where her emotions came from. She was just sad about a lot. Bless knocked on their window and they both sighed unbuckling their belts and he was the first to get out of the car.

Bless- you guys worked things out?

Sbani- (shook his head) regardless of the status of our relationship, we love each other, that's why she's here today.

Bless- (nodded) I know you're happy that she is and when you're happy than I'm happy because I know your state of mind is at peace. I need you sane at all times.

Sbani- (laughs) take care of her then, that's the only way to keep my mind sane. (They embraced one another) I love you bro.

Bless- (smiled) (soft voice) Jack come back.... Come back Jack.....

Sbani- (laughs and playfully punches him) quit fucking around dude.

Bless- (laughs) (locks the hug in tight) on the real though, come back to me safe man, before her I am your first true love..... (gives him a big grin) I love you man.

They break the hug and nod at each other, Nelly steps out the car and watches as Sbani gathers his bag. He smiles at her and she nods at him. He sighed and started walking off...

Bless- you just going to let him go without a kiss or hug.

She felt the huge lump growing in her throat and almost burst into a hysteric cry calling after him. He stopped and turned watching her run to him...

Nelly- (breaking voice) Nkanyenzi said to give daddy a kiss goodbye.

He smiled and dropped his bag pulling her closer into a passionate kiss while wiping her escaping tears with his thumbs...

Sbani- (grinning) tell my Star the kiss is very much appreciated and it's not a kiss goodbye but rather a daddy will see her later...

She just nodded not trusting her voice...

Sbani- now this is for mommy...

He held both sides of her face looking into her teary eyes and passionately kissed her through her crying mess.

Sbani- (laughing) you do know I'm not going to war right..... so stop crying like a veteran widow..... on second thoughts keep crying just so you feel bad for dumping me.

She laughed and pushed him off...

Nelly- come back with scars, broken jaws, missing tooth and broken nose and one leg.

They fist bumped and he winked walking off.....

Meanwhile.....

Ndabuko parked his car next to Nelly's, Bless walked to his car window and raised his brow, the window rolled down....

Ndabuko- we've got a big problem, Sibiya is having Nelly followed.

Bless- are you sure?

Ndabuko- positive..... I think he just wanted to scare her so she renews the real so we can continue and work with Zulu&son's but now, there's alot that's going to interest him. There's an envelope which I believe contains pictures of her recent activities.

Bless- SHIT!!!



Ndabuko- he can't get hold of those pictures, this entire operation might just blow up before it even begins.

Bless- do you think he's having you followed too?

Ndabuko- I doubt it but I have the guy in my trunk rightnow, maybe he might tell us exactly what my father wants.

Bless- what!!!

Ndabuko- it was either that or he takes today's pictures with me in them and my father kills us all. And I don't think Mbuso daughter is safe with Nelly anymore.

Bless- take him to one of my clubs, I will have guys there waiting for you.

Ndabuko- and I'm going to make sure that envelope disappears.

He nods and drives off....

Nelly- who was that?

Bless- a guy who's lost.

AT LANGENI HOTEL....

A knock came through his room, he carelessly opened the door and two men dressed in black were on the other side of the door, it was already late to close the door as they pushed in and shut the door going after Sandile, he tried fighting but the two men overpowered him in strength. They knocked him out cold and one of them carried him out the room while the other cleared the room and put everything back in place.

Man2- (talking on the earpiece) in 10 minutes we will be out the hotel, be ready to have the hotel servaliance back on.

He looked around the hotel corridor and quickly made a dash for it...

AT THE INTELLIGENCE HEAD OFFICE....

Man- eagle has been captured sir.

Moses- (on the phone) you've got him..... good, don't harm him but keep him there, I'm flying in

this afternoon.

He ended the call and and spinned his office chair thinking. A message came through and he opened the text saw an interesting picture.

Moses- (smiling) well, well, well.....what do we have here.

Remember to like and comment always.....

SEASON TWO

Insert 68

AT CLUB 101....

Skillz tied the guy to a chair and poured ice water over his head...

Skillz- yey!!! Wena wake up.

Guy- (panting)(looking around) where am I? What's going on? Why did you kidnap me? I don't know who you think I am or what is it that I did but you got the wrong guy..... (shouting) YOU'VE GOT THE WRONG GUY!!!!!!

Skillz shut the door and answered his phone...

Skillz- Boss

Bless- is he awake?

Skillz- yeah.... what's going on? This is not our style.

Bless- I know, I'll explain when I get there.

He nodded and ended the call. Skillz ordered one of the guys to get him water....

20 minutes later.....

Bless arrives and finds Skillz in his office, they fist bump and takes his seat.

Skillz- this better be good for you to be working with Sibiya.

Bless- that part is complicated and I will fill you in on it later, rightnow we don't have time.

Skillz- (nods) so who is he?

Bless- I don't know but I'm about to find out, he was caught keeping tabs on Nelly.

Skillz- why? She's not in danger is he?

Bless- hopefully she's not but she might have pissed senior Sibiya in a business deal and this might be his way of retaliating or sending a warning to her. I don't think he wants to harm her though.

Skillz- if senior is doing this than how come you working with his boy? He's two timing his father?

Bless- like I said, it's complicated but you will understand everything once I fill you in, take me to the guy.

Skillz- (nods) but before we go, what method are we using to get him talking.

Bless- we not spilling any blood that's not us but we need to make him believe we're not afraid to go that far. I'll go in there in the meantime you get me everything we need to know about this guy, maybe having leverage over him might motivate him more to talk.

Skillz- on it boss.

Bless- oh and track Nomusa's phone for me.

Skillz- (laughs) just check your phone.

AT SIBIYA RESIDENCE....

Ndabuko noticed his father SUV was not in the drive way when he parked his car. He nodded to security and walked inside the house. It was quiet, so quiet that he suspected Debbie was also not inside the house. He jogged up the stairs to his father's study, he noticed the small red beacon on the door....

Ndabuko- SHIT!!!!

He tried thinking of any possible correct code to open the door. Through his numerous tries not a single combination worked. He knew he had limited tries before the alarm can be triggered....

Debbie- what are you doing?

He dropped his hands and turned to her direction, judging by his face he knew she had been watching him all this time...

Ndabuko- none of your business.

Debbie- it is my business if you attempting to trespass into my husbands office.

Ndabuko- (mocks) your husband, how sweet.

Debbie- fine be like that...

He watched her walk away, he cursed himself....

Ndabuko- WAIT!!!!

Debbie stopped and raised a brow looking at him....

Ndabuko- do you know the password?

Debbie- you know I do, the question is, can you say the magic words so I can help you.

Ndabuko- (frowned) forget it, I'll open it myself..... I don't even know why I bothered, you never really do anything for me.

Debbie- (walked closer to him) whatever this is, it's done, you emotionally blackmailing me or trapping me using my past failures and mistakes just so you get your way, I'm over it. Now you've got only three tries left before the alarm is triggered, goodluck.

She angrily stormed off with her heels roughly clicking on the floor. He frustratedly kicked one of the pot plants and stormed out the house with his phone on his ear.

AT OR TAMBO INTERNATIONAL AIRPORT...

Thato held Nomusa's hand and made their way to the Jet with two bodyguards on each of their sides and another two behind carrying their bags and Nomusa's shopping bags. Just before

they could board the Jet, for the fourth time into this trip she noticed the two small state flags which she saw on every car they ridden and now here they were by the Jet.

Nomusa- (whispered) are you a politician?

Thato- (placed his hand on her back) be careful....

She sighed and smiled lightly to the staff and took her seat. He sat just opposite her and signaled the waiter to come. He noticed she wanted to say something but it looked like she was at war with herself....

Waiter- Sir (looks at Nomusa) Mam, is there anything you both might like me to get for you.

Thato- glass of whiskey and some seafood, what's on your menu today?

Waiter- we have some muscles and crab, I insist on having muscles sir.

Thato- (smiles) muscles it is than, babe what are you having?

Nomusa- I'm good.

Thato- (raised his brow) are you sure?

Nomusa- yeah, I had some pasta at the hotel, my stomach is still bloated and we don't want what happened yesterday now, you know I'm still new to this flying thing.

Thato- (laughs) you will get used to it, just get her some water and toffy ice-cream, she will thank me later.

She blushed and rolled her eyes looking side ways, the waiter walked off and Thato reached for her hand...

Thato- are you okay?

Nomusa- (smiled) yeah...

He noticed her smiled didn't reach her eyes...

Thato- (sighed) I'm not a politician well sort off.... I'm an entrepreneur who happens to be born from a family of politicians. My dad is the mayor of Durban and my mom is a MEC in education. I don't really tell people who my family is when I first meet them, not because I suspect them of

anything but because if you're born to a powerful family, it's very hard to make a name for yourself without your family name being pushed at the forefront. I'm Thato the entrepreneur before I'm Thato Radebe.

Nomusa- it's alot to take in but I just wish you were honest with me upfront and let me take that decision to be with your not, families like yours reputation is very important to them.

Thato- my family isn't a bunch of rich and self entitled people but you right, reputation is a factor, we're a public family. You got nothing to worry about, you're smart and if you haven't figured it out already, the fact that you studying something as entense as medicine is a plus to them.

Nomusa- exactly, I've been in the city long enough to know exactly how rich people act. There's a few rich folks that I know which aren't snobs and full of themselves. Take the Ndawora's they humble and don't look down on anyone, that's a rare trait to find. I don't want to be subjected to altering my self just to please your phd family.

Thato- (laughs in disbelief) PhD family? Really? Honestly I'm disappointed in your choice of words. I can't understand why you'd write my family off when you haven't even met them.

Nomusa- I think it better to face reality than fool myself into believing that they will be any different.

Thato- so what are you saying?

Nomusa- we should both agree that this was fun while it still lasted.

Thato- (loss for words) wow!!!

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE.....

Zenande took off her headphones and sat next to Don facing MaSiwela and Mthoko...

Zenande- why you all looking like you got something stuck your..... (fake coughed) I mean stiff.... you looking stiff yeah that's the right word.

MaSiwela- Zenande we have something important to discuss with you but before we began I ask, I plead with you that you keep an open mind and you listen.

Zenande- okay.

Mthoko- remember the last time we were at your old house?, the day we fetched Thabo and your mo.... I mean Lindiwe was in a bad condition passed out and beaten.

Zenande- (sighs) Lindiwe is dead isn't she?

They looked at each other....

MaSiwela- No, she's not dead.

Zenande- oh.... I really thought she was, I mean it's better that way, Thabo won't have to keep asking about her.

They looked at each other again with the realisation that this was going to be really hard...

Mthoko- remember I suggested getting her to rehab, that was no healthy situation for someone to live.

Zenande- Bhuti if it's rehab you want to admit her too than please don't bother, people like Lindiwe will never change, they don't want to change. Mama tried getting her to change but she wasn't willing too, ask her, how many times did you try Ma?

MaSiwela- about five or six times but...

Zenande- exactly, Mtho don't waste your money.

Mthoko- Zee she's...

Zenande- (shakes her head) I appreciate what you trying to do but trust me, it's pointless, Lindiwe...

Don- Lindiwe is in rehab baby...

Zenande- what?

Don- she's in rehab.... well was in rehab for the past year and couple of months.

Zenande- (looks at MaSiwela) is this true?

MaSiwela- (nods) it's true baby, she's recovering, actually she's starting to look like her old self again.

Zenande- what old self? There's only one version of Lindiwe that I know and that is a crank head with selfish behaviour and useless being.

Mthoko- I went back that day and took her to a hospital and from there she was admitted in rehabilitation center. Honestly I didn't think she was actually going to pull through but I know I needed to try, for you and for Thabo. And she did Zee, I went to check on her every week and she was....

Zenande- (stands up crying) NO!!!! Why didn't you just let her die in that house, it would have been better for everyone, do you understand what you have done?

MaSiwela- Zenande she's changing her life, baby maybe if you just see her for yourself and...

Zenande- you people are not hearing me, Lindiwe will never change, I will not put Thabo through that trauma again, he's normal now, a happy boy who enjoys life and has friends. I won't ruin that for him just because of crank head Lindiwe. She's destruction and she doesn't just destroy herself alone, she destroys those around her too, not now and not ever. She's not raising

Thabo's hopes only to crash it when she goes back to her fix. Whatever it is that you have done, keep it to yourself and do not involve me and Thabo. Lindiwe is dead to us.

Don- I understand your frustration and pain baby but Thabo needs his mother, you may not care about Lindiwe but Thabo is still a boy and seeing his mother transformed into this new woman who looks like everyone will be beneficial to his upbringing. Thabo's mind is still growing and that comes with curiosity and a lot of questions, he may not address his concerns about Lindiwe with you but that doesn't mean he doesn't think about her, like you said, he asks about her sometimes. Give him that opportunity to decide for himself besides this time he's not alone, you're not alone, you both got us, no matter the outcome or what tomorrow holds, we are here for you guys.

Zenande- you said she was in rehab, where is she now?

Mthoko- since I was the one that admitted her in, I was automatically registered as her next of kin and I had Ma registered too. She's out on probation and still needs to check in every week with her office counselor, now I work and Ntombi just had a baby, it's not convenient for her to stay with me right now so the next option will be that Ma takes her in.

Zenande- (in disbelief) you want her living here? NO!!! she can't, if she comes here I'm taking Thabo with me and we're moving out.

MaSiwela- she won't stay here in the main house, we will arrange the cottage for her, you don't even have to see her if you don't want to.

Zenande- No Ma, I don't want her here at all, if she comes we're leaving, you choose.

She grabbed her headphones and walked out the house.....

Don- how are we going to tell her that Lindiwe is staying with me for now and working at your shop?

MaSiwela- (sighs) let's give her time to ponder over this than we will tell her all the other details, at least now she knows about her.

Mthoko- we've got a long way to go, Zenande hates Lindiwe, not a bone in her recognizes her as her mother or even as family, I think we're fighting a losing battle.....

AT NDABUKO'S HOUSE....

Debbie parked her car and got out looking around the neighborhood. She walked to the door and rang the bell. A middle age woman opened the door, wearing maid clothing with a feather duster in her hands....



Debbie- (smiled) hi

Her- good day, can I help you?

Debbie- I'm here to see my son.

Her- son?

Debbie- (nods) yes, this is my son's house, Ndabuko Sibiya.

Her- uhmm.... can you wait her for a minute.

Ndabuko- (deep voice) leave us.

The woman nodded looking down and hurried disappearing....

Ndabuko- what are you doing here Debbie?

Debbie- ain't you going to let me in?

He pulled out his gun from behind and pointed it at her...

Ndabuko- what are you doing here?

Debbie- you wouldn't.

Ndabuko- you know I would so don't even try to convince yourself that I wouldn't because you know very well nothing can stop from pulling the trigger. WHAT THE FUCK YOU DOING HERE DEBBIE AND HOW DO YOU KNOW WHERE I STAY?

It broke her heart that her own son had so much animosity towards her, she knew that Ndabuko could kill her and not even feel bad about it, that hiw much he hated her. And to make matters worse she now knows where he stays, not even her husband knows where Ndabuko stays, she knows that this is one of many secret properties he owns under false identity...

Debbie- (handed him the envelope) this is why I'm here.

He grabbed the envelope and looked at her with a raised brow...

Debbie- this is what you wanted right?

Ndabuko- what's in it for you?

Debbie- nothing, just don't say I never did anything for you. You can't keep it though, I have to return it before you father comes home.

He ripped the envelope open and came across documents upon documents. There were some pictures taken from a distance but none of them had Nelly, instead it was one of their close allies daughter, by the looks of things, his father wanted to hijack their business and close him down. He was confused now more than ever and a lot of questions running through his head....

Debbie- you don't look pleased.

Ndabuko- (shoved it all back to her) sorry to disappoint you Debbie but in a heroic act you got the wrong envelope.

Debbie- it's not possible, this was the only envelope there and the one which he was given when you were with him. I keep tabs on your father, I know everything that happens in that house and I was given this information by a very reliable source.

Ndabuko- well it's all a waste..... now get the fuck out my house.

Debbie- Thank you Debbie will be nice.

Ndabuko- (pointed the gun at her again) I'm not going to repeat myself.

She sighed disappointed and walked to her car....

AT THATO'S APARTMENT....

Nomusa- (folded her arms) take me home Thato.

Thato- (folded his shirt sleeves) I don't know what kind of dushbags you used too but I ain't one of them. I fight for what I want and I'm not easily defeated. I want you, I don't give a fuck about your insecurities or what you think you know about me or my family. If they turn out to be entitled, typical rich people then fuck them, now go freshen up and let your man take care of dinner for you....

She blushed and was about to walk away but he grabbed her arm...

Thato- Ngiyakuthanda yezwa?

It was that "yezwa" that erupted butterflies in her stomach, she wrapped her arms around his



Skillz- I checked the guys background as well and he's clean. Like fucking nerd clean.

Bless- hold on...

He answered his phone...

Bless- Sibiya.

Ndabuko- we have a problem.

Remember to like and comment always.....

SEASON TWO

Insert 69

IN A FOREIGN COUNTRY....

The car stopped and he had people speaking what seemed to be some Arabic language or accent. Just when he was trying to listen clearly, shots were fired, he squinted his eyes and lowered his head as low as possible, praying silently as his heart beat shot high rapidly. The shooting stopped but he kept his head low and again some one spoke in a Arabic accent, footsteps got closer to the car and the door opened, an arm touched his knee and he went for it, he started kicking and the person started shouting back....

Him- hey, hey, hey.... good guy, good guy!!!

"Good guy", the man repeatedly shouted those words until Sbani stopped kicking...

Him- me move mask off face.... understood?

He nodded and the man slowly reached for Sbani's face and pulled the blindfold off.

Him- Give me your hands.

He uncuffed him and threw a bottle of water at him....

Him- drink, this place like dessert, you need water.

Sbani- (gulped the water) where am I?

Him- welcome to Syria my friend, the mother of wars.

Some one shouted at him in an Arabic language, the nodded and handed Sbani a small gun....

Him- we have to go before rebels find us here, shoot anything that moves.

Sbani- you trust me with this?

Him- let's say I trust you more than I trust any mother fucker in this country. Lets go, it's a long way to base, I hope you can keep up my friend.

Sbani grabbed his back pack from the trunk of the jeep and watched as they touch it, one of the other guys handed him a scarf and bullet vest. He looked around and there was smoke and dust everywhere...

Him- ever seen a warzone before my friend?

Sbani- if Blood Diamond or Tears of a Sun are serve as good reference than yes.

The guys laughs and translate what Sbani said in their language, the rest of the men join him in his laugh....

Him- you're funny man my friend...

In the mist of everything he forgot he was in Syria, in the middle of war and long way from home, in that moment he looked at the guys around him, two of them looked younger than him and they looked so brave, one thing he noticed in all the men faces was the "pride" they carried. He had no idea what just happened or where they taking him too, all he knew was that in that moment, he felt what those man felt....

AT AN UNKNOWN LOCATION..

Moses walked in followed by two of his men, Sandile was hopeful when he saw his dad...

Sandile- Baba!!!!

Moses- Sandile you've got two choices, tell me everything that you know or you stay in that condition and think about exactly what you've done. You betrayed your own father (laughs) I must have really underestimated you, (claps his hands) I'd give it to you though, you almost got me.

Sandile- I don't know what you talking about.

Moses- I know about you, Bless, Sbani and Sibiya's sons, so don't try to even deny it.

Moses threw the pictures at him.

Moses- I've been tailing Nelly for sometime now, well at first it was my way of knowing what's happening in her life, until one day I got a very interesting picture of one of Sibiya's son breaking into her home and the other tailing his brother. I thought to myself hmmm this is interesting, what business would Sibiya's sons have with my daughter. Little birdie told me my daughter is fostering a girl worth 5.6 million in the black market, now you have to understand when I heard this, it just sparked my interest even more. So I digged deeper and I found out what really happened to that little girl and my conscious because believe it or not son I do have one wouldn't let me disclose this information to my great friend Sibiya, I mean I'm against child abuse or child pornography. I father two girls, and a grandfather to three girls, I'd never put any child or women through that. But just as I was about to let this slide, guess what happened? I get word that some files from HQ secret storage room went missing for a day and were placed back the next day and that my very own son has been asking alot of questions and taking odd breaks. But I though mweeee!!! This is just Sandile being Sandile but than I get word that you've ordered your security detail to not follow you anymore and to make it more interesting I get information that your GPS clearly places you at HQ majority of your time but I can count exactly six days where you were recorded not in the premises. Smart boy, you made sure you walked around the block and requested an uber you were certain there was no camera but you forgot one thing son, I am the eye, I see everything. Should I go on or you get the gist of where I'm going with this?

Sandile- I don't know what you talking about.

Moses- (laughs) I see, that what that low life of my son in law taught you to say. Well you want to know where he is now?

He threw a picture of Sbani passed out and I'm cuffs....

Moses- he's in Syria, and you want to know what's happening in Syria rightnow, the city is in war,

it's a warzone. He won't survive if I don't want him too.

Sandile- (scared) Nelly will never forgive you.

Moses- I've lived majority of my life loving her from a distance; I'm not scared of doing it again.

Sandile- I thought you said you not an evil man, he's got kids, your grandchildren.

Moses- as long as I'm alive, my grandchildren will never suffer. He fucked with my work, 26 years of hard earned struggle and he wants to fuck it all up for me. He bucked the wrong tree this time.

Sandile- Fine I'll tell you everything just promise to get him home.

Moses- good choice, now start talking.

Sandile- I'm not saying anything until I see a picture... infact a video of him in OR TAMBO or King Shaka airport, I need to know he's in South Africa soil before I say anything.

Moses- you do know that I don't need your confession, I already know what's going on.

Sandile- you only know the base of this but not the entire plan, just because you know of a conspiracy doesn't prove anything. This plan will happen whether or not you have me and Sbani, like you said, you underestimated me, I don't think you want to do the same mistake twice.

Moses- I'm sure Sibiya will love to know what his son's are up too.

Sandile- we both know telling him wouldn't be the wisest not smartest decision, he's a ticking time boom and I'm sure you not risking a whole city just out of spite.

Moses- (clenched his teeth) you might have won this battle but you haven't won the war. I will be back tomorrow. I will ask one of the guys to bring you a mattress and something to eat, you're my son after all.

He clicked his tongue and walked out. Sandile sighed in relief and prayed that Bless catches on fast...

AT THATO'S APARTMENT.....

He took a picture of Nomusa still sleeping and made it his wallpaper. He took a quick shower, brushed his teeth and grabbed his car keys....

15 minutes later....

He saw his sister's mini Cooper next to his car and sighed taking an elevator to his floor. She rolled her eyes when she saw him and grabbed her bag from the floor.

Sindy- thank God!!! Why did you change your locks and code?

Thato- hello to you too Sindiswa and this is my place, I'm allowed to change locks and codes anytime I feel like it. What are you doing here anyway?

Sindy- I had early clients and I don't have class until later in the day..

Thato- next time, let me know you coming.

She threw her bag on the floor and grabbed the mug&bean bags from him looking inside.

Sindy- you got two of everything.... (smiling) do you have a girl over? Oh my gosh!!! Who's the unlucky lady?

Thato- hence why I said, next time let me know you coming.

Sindy- well how was I suppose to know my nerd brother got himself a girlfriend, honestly brother I was starting to worry about you.

Thato- hahaha very funny, don't even try taking jabs at me when your love life is non-existence.

Sindy- (shrugs) atleast I have someone.

Thato- when are you going to start living baby girl, date someone you want and not who our parents think is right for their own image and benefit.

Sindy- at some point me and Bandile did like each other you know.

Thato- yeah and you went to Cuba for three years, you guys grew apart and stop trying to rekindle something that long died, you different people now.

Sindy- I'm a hopeful person..... so where is she? Or maybe you just making her up.

Thato- (laughs) she's still sleeping and I don't think I want her to meet you yet.

Sindy- I think it's in her best interest that she gets to know me and have two people in her corner when she finally meet Mr and Mrs Radebe.

Nomusa cleared her throat earning both their attention, a lump formed in her throat when she looked at Sindy standing next to Thato. She sized her from head to toe, Sindy was very slim, with beautiful clear skin that looked like it radiated for 365 days, she was tall and had on black red bottom stilltoes, with a fitting dress with the label "Dr H Abrahams skin care clinic", for the first time, a girl made her self conscious of herself but something about her looked familiar...

Thato- babe you're awake.... (he walked up to her and pecked her lips) meet my sister Sindiswa Radebe, sis meet Nomusa my girlfriend.



Sindy- Hi

Nomusa- hi.... (looks at Thato) I'm going to take a shower.

They watched her disappear and Thato turned to his sister....

Thato- really? Hi is all you could think off.

Sindy- (shrugs) she's beautiful....

Thato- but?

Sindy- I'm not sure if mommy will approve, she doesn't really fit the criteria.

Thato- just because she's not anorexic, I'm dating her and not mom.

Sindy- I don't have a problem with her weight but you know our mother. I'm vegan for my own personal reasons, it good for my skin.

Thato- on the real though, what do you think of her?

Sindy- like I said she's beautiful and I think her studying medicine is a bonus for me, I Stan ladies in white coats.

Thato- (laughs) how do you know she studies medicine.

Sindy- I give lecturers there, I've seen her around.

Thato- oh makes sense.... so you staying for breakfast?

Sindy- yep, what do you have for me?

Thato- I think there's some salad left over from yesterday's food.

IN SYRIA.....

The door opened and Sbani sat up from the bed...

Him- follow me.

He nodded and followed behind the man, from his knowledge he had gathered that this was a secret base, away from the military and Syria government. The man opened a small office and signaled for him to walk in, once he was inside, the door closed, leaving him and an unknown man, from what he was wearing, he concluded he was the one in charge...

Man- The name is Aladin, code name Skull crusher.

Sbani- okay.

Aladin- do you know where you are?

Sbani- No.

Aladin- sit..... drink?

Sbani- sure.

He poured whiskey for the both of them....

Aladin- we work for government, well not just any government but the government which you will soon be working for. I believe you already know that such organisations exist in every country just like you about to establish one in your own country. I run these head quarters.

Sbani- those man, the one that took me from the airport, who are they?

Aladin- they one of us, well were one of us until they accepted a deal in the black market for your capture which is against the rules. I understand the person who put out that Ad works for your government.

Sbani- Moses.

Aladin- (nods) before we were told of your existence, we used to correspond with him but in the last month, we were informed to stop any operations with him and those men disobeyed this order. These secret intelligence are not just ran by our own countries governments, once you in this field, we're a borderless organisation, meaning your orders may come from anywhere in the world. The main objective is to remain secret and unseen, we all report to God's eye and God's eye sees everything, God's eye is always one step ahead of us, so whatever you do my friend, do not fuck up because death is your penalty.

Sbani- so what now? I was suppose to attend training?

Aladin- No you weren't, remember the main objective is to remain unseen, there was no training, it was all Moses work, he set it all up, he knows this operation so it was easy for him to make everything look legit, don't worry about him though, he will be dealt with soon.

Sbani- so what now?

Aladin- you're to get into a plane today, once you back in your country, you implement your plan and take over, your team doesn't have much time left anymore before your mission blows up. You guys are already a liability, the sooner you get control the better it is for you. Should the plan fail.... you already know and seen too much.... you see where I'm going with this?

Sbani- (nods) I understand.

Aladin- (shakes his hand) good luck my friend and welcome to the team, I hope to see you soon, God's eye will be in contact for more further details.

The next day....

AT AN UNKNOWN LOCATION....

The door opened Sandile sat up and was surprised to see Sbani walking in with three unknown guys and one she-man, well he wasn't quite sure whether it was a guy or girl. The she-man moved closer and Sandile looked at him/her with wide eyes, Sbani chuckled a little, it looks like all the guys will struggle with seeing her for the first time, she really was a beast. He too was surprised seeing her for the first time.

Sbani- can you stand on your own?

Sandile- yeah.... man what happened? You don't look like you've been in Syria.

Sbani- trust me, I look better than I was two days ago, let's go.

Sandile- I'm confused, did dad send you here?

Sbani- No but he's in deep shit, I can't believe he would kidnap his own son.

Sandile- I'm not.... I think I fucked up too.

Sbani- you did and now we have to take care of business.

Sandile- (whispered) who are these guys and her..him.... (he whispered the "him" part).

Sbani- New team members, I'll explain later (laughs) and it's a her.

They both laughed and Sandile stretched his neck making his way to the car while stealing glances at the buffed woman, Sbani smacked him at the back of his head...

Sbani- (laughs) stop it.

Sandile- (whispered) dude, she has muscles bigger than Bless.

Sbani burst out laughing and entered the car...

AT THE POLICE STATION.....

Zandile sat in one of the stools waiting for Mbuso. She kept looking at the time sighed, it's been

almost over two hours of her waiting. Just when she was about to give up, Mbuso walked in followed by two other offices, the reception lady pointed at Zandile, surprised he walked up to her....

Zandile- (folded her arms) are you avoiding me?

Everyone was watching them, he grabbed her arm and directed her outside...

Zandile- are you going to answer me?

Mbuso- This is my work place and no I'm not avoiding you.

Zandile- I've been coming here for two weeks straight and you've stood me up for whole week, what do you call that?

Mbuso- Zandile I'm working, I've been working outside cases and if I remember clearly you the one that avoided me.

Zandile- my family was going through a rough time.

Mbuso- and I understand that but what I won't stand for you is cuddling up with your ex husband or husband whatever he is to you.

Zandile- like I said, our fami..

Mbuso- yeah, yeah.... look seems like you've got alot on your plate and so do I, thank you for the wonderful times and the laughs but I think we should end this until you know where you stand and I'm no longer thinking about my dead wife....

Zandile said something but he didn't hear her as he was looking at the text he just received....

Mbuso- (smiles) yeah sure, got to go.

He left her standing right there....

AT CLUB 101.....

Bless- (rubs his face frustratedly) this is pointless, get him cleaned and fed before dropping him off to his home.

Skillz- are you sure boss?

Bless- yeah...

\*beep\*

He read the text and placed his phone back in his pocket...

Bless- I got to go, make him understand reporting us will be a bad idea.

AT BUHLE AND MPUMI'S APARTMENT....

They were all cuddled up in bed...

Siya- so what are you saying? You warming up to the guy?

Buhle- (shrugs) I don't know but he's not bad and actually very funny.

Siya- I think you should really go for it, I've seen him a little with his family, I rather him being my father than Sibiya.

Buhle- hmmm yeah...

\*beep\*

Siya- (looked at his phone) babe I've got to go...

IN ONE OF THE SIBIYA'S CLUBS....

A girl was kneed on the floor giving Ndabuko a blow job while he sipped his whiskey and smoked....

\*beep\*

He placed his drink on the table and grabbed the girl by her hair moving her away from his d#%...

Girl- awww!!!

Ndabuko- (threw 200 note at her) GET OUT!!!

Remember to like and comment always

SEASON TWO

Insert 70

AT THE GASA RESIDENCE...

On the phone...

Mrs Gasas- how can I not worry? it's been three days since he left and hasn't even gotten in touch with me. I called one of the workers from HQ and nobody knows where he is, I don't have a good feeling about this.

Nomvelo- don't worry yourself too much mom, this is dad we talking about here, he can take care of himself and if something happened to him, we would know right now, we talking about a man who walks around with a congregation of security detail.

Mrs Gasas- (sighs) I know but doesn't take away my paranoia, I am his wife.

Nomvelo- understandably so mom..... if it will make you feel better, I can come home for lunch, Derek has the girls today and it's my off day.

Mrs Gasas- (smiled) okay, bring Nandos' I'm in the mood for their grilled chicken and hot sauce.

Nomvelo- you just read my mind.

Just when Mrs Gasas hanged up, Bandile walked in and threw himself on the couch exhausted....

Mrs Gasas- was practice that bad?

Bandile- yeah and I had an accounting test which I forgot about.

Mrs Gasas- we both know there's nothing to worry about, numbers are your thing..... how's Smiso? Maybe you should bring her for lunch, poor girl must be lonely in that apartment.

Bandile- (sighs) I've been busy with rugby and school that I hardly had time to actually be with her..... maybe lunch will ease her mood, she's been really nagging lately.

Mrs Gasa- nagging? Are you hearing yourself? One she's pregnant, two her family kicked her out and three she has to deal with her emotional state and her pregnancy hormones, four the one person who suppose to be there for her and be her shoulder has little much time to actually listen to her voice her concerns and insecurities. That girl is going through the most, it's not you who's lost a family and it's not your studies that will suffer a setback. So don't tell me about "she's nagging".

Bandile- okay maybe nagging wasn't the right word but I'm trying too, if I could cut myself into pieces and attend to every need of mine I would. I'm the team's captain, I have a degree to excel in and I have Smiso who needs a listening ear and to top it all off, I have Sindy and her family and dad to break the news too, the grass ain't greener on my side too.

Mrs Gasa- I don't even understand why you still with Sindy when clearly you want Smiso and she's carrying you child.

He didn't respond as he came across a picture of Nomusa seated by the pool, with a provocative Versace bikini showing her big yellow behind. The wet 32 inch weave she water running down her body added to the sexiness of the picture. He heart the picture and clicked on her Insta profile, browsing through all her pictures and hearting the one he likes....

AT THE LIGHT HOUSE.....

Nomusa sat at the edge of the pool, licking her ice popsicle and watched Thato swim, he had on light blue shorts and she couldn't help but think how he'd look sexy if he had the right muscles to fill the gaps of those shorts. She chuckled internally when she thought of Bless ripping through those shorts with all that muscle he has but looking around her and the whole mood and scene, some like Bless or Sbani would definitely have fit the vibe, and she imagined strong men like those two carrying her up and doing all sort of things inside the pool. She quickly got rid of those thoughts when Thato swam in her direction, she actually felt guilty having such thoughts when she had a great guy in her presence. Thato may not be dark and dangerous like Sbani or buff and muscle toned up like Bless or Bandile but what he couldn't make up in body he made up in height, he was the right kind of tall and was actually really funny and a bundle of happiness...

Thato- what are you thinking?

Nomusa- (smiled) nothing, just enjoying the view Rah....

Thato- (pulled her inside the water and made her wrap her legs around him) (bit her lip) the way your tongue rolls when you call me "Rah" sends signals to very far hidden places.

Nomusa- (giggled) mama has the signal..... have you ever gotten your d#@ sucked under water?

Thato- (surprised) what? No!!!...is that even possible without you drowning yourself?

Nomusa- you talking to a whole doctor, I know what I'm doing, so what do you say?

Thato- (his d#@ was already in motion) babe are you sure you're virgin?

She slowly dipped under the water and grabbed his d#@, just the thought of what's about to happen and her hand around it made his whole body twitch. He held on to the concrete edge of the pool and tried not to have crazy eyes as he found immense pleasure in what was happening underneath....

Thato- shit!!!!

AT CREATIVE MINDS CENTER....

The basement....

Ndabuko laid out his father house floor plan, including all his warehouses....

Mbuso- what about his club's? He's got men there too.

Siya- (shook his head) we not touching the clubs, it's a public area and it will draw too much attention.

Sbani- I agree, plus the aim is to move in and move out, we not really destroying any of these properties, remember we dethroning your father not seeking for world war IIIII.

Mbuso- but there will be shots fired, you won't just dethrone him, he will make it hard for us.

Bless- any shots fired we treating it like casualties, the sooner we get the old man the easier it for his men to surrender to the knew leadership, 50% of his army hates his guts, I don't think they will care if he's out or dies.

Mbuso- but we still have the other 50 or more willing to die for him, should we really be talking about moving in when we don't even have a solid plan, (looks at Ndabuko) you know how that man is, this is suicide.

Ndabuko- it's now or never, if we delay this and plan too much we risk the plan reaching his ears.

Sbani- he's right, we take him when he least expects it but we won't do the mistake of underestimating Sibiya.

Bless- I'll talk to Mthoko about the light situation, I've already talked to his father about the software.

Sbani- good job.



Siya- (points at the new members) what are they doing?.

Sbani- they joining us, our protection.

Sandile- you mean your protection, you the valuable one here.

Sbani- (laughs) not exactly all roses, if the mission fails, they have orders to put a bullet in all our heads.

Siya- are you serious?

Ndabuko- we know too much..... for their sake I hope they know what they doing because I'm not dying and nobody will put a bullet in my head, I kill not get killed.

While the guys were going through the floor plans and marking key areas, Sandile suddenly remembered he wasn't given any role....

Sandile- hey, what am I doing?

Sledge- you will be at home sucking on your mama's titties.

"Woooooaaaaa!!!!", echoed inside the basement as the guys laughed...

Sandile- oh Sledge I'd suck your titties too but I'm afraid instead of milk, concrete will come out.

Sledge- come suck my dick instead.

Sandile- (rolls eyes) Sledge you don't have a dick.

The room burst out into fits of laughter...

Sledge- (took out her hunters knife) maybe I shout chop yours off and you watch me fuck my self with it before I make it mines.

Sandile ran and hid behind Sbani...

Sandile- something ain't right with the she-man's brains.

Sbani- (laughs) stop teasing her.

Sandile- (whispered) so vele vele lendoda thekeni ine momozi?

The guys just stopped everything and lost it, No body could hold it in, Sledge was the only one not laughing as she did not understand what was said....

3 hours later....

Everyone got into their cars and drove off one by one. Bless and Sbani came in with one car so they both got in and Sbani took the driver's seat.....

Bless- (laughed going through his phone) what the?!!!!... Derek proposed to Thandeka.

Sbani- (laughs) are you serious?

Bless- yeah, just saw her upload a picture of the ring in her whatsapp.

Sbani- you chat with Tee?

Bless- not really but I am her son's God father so I guess our numbers stuck when you were still on the inside.

Sbani- makes sense..... so he proposed when it's not even been six months of them seeing each other?

Bless- you proposed to Nelly when it wasn't even a year of dating.

Sbani- (laughs) mxm we different.

Bless- (laughs) No, you bruised because you used to hit that and she is your son's mother, plus Tee's hot. She's got that rare kind of beauty, I'm not surprised the idiot is jumping to cuff her.

Sbani- as long as they not planning on taking my son abroad than I'm good.

Bless- well atleast now she won't focus her energy on hating you.

Sbani- yeah..... so Musa still seeing the Mayors son?

Bless- Nxa!!! Yeah, the moron is busy showering her with expensive things, if he's not careful she will get bored, if you do too much of the same thing with her, she gets bored.

Sbani- (laughs) I still can't wrap my head around how much you know about this girl but still couldn't fuck her.

Bless- (laughs) don't start.... I think she's fucking this idiot, the way she dresses down lately, there's no way you get that comfortable with a guy if you haven't fucked him.

Sbani- (smiles) let me see...

Bless handed him the phone, Sbani held it with one hand while the other held the steering. As

much as he tried avoiding looking at the ass but it was just here all out in the open. Every picture he swiped too, it was on full display.

Sbani- damn!!!! Did she have so much ass all this time?

Bless- is that all you saw? You suppose to be criticizing the dressing not lusting over what you saw.

Sbani- (laughs) what the fuck? !!! Are you gay? I don't care about her dressing, in fact I encourage this type of dressing, it really refreshes the eye to us who belong to the loyal man's club.

Bless- are you seriously lusting over my girl right now? What happened to her being a "kid"?

Sbani- until I saw her goods, kids don't her kind of ass. Dude I still don't understand how you let all that go. I'd fuck her on the first day.

Bless- you dating my sister, thought I should remind you.

Sbani- (smiles) I only see hot women when she's not around because when she is, you know my baby tops everyone.

Bless- (laughs) good comeback, I was getting worried....

They both laughed.....

Sbani- the guy in me won't let me forget that ass..... mxm I don't think I'll ever look at Musa the same again.

Bless- (laughs) story of my life....

While trapped in their laughter, Bless phone vibrated....

Bless- Ma

Matema- Bonolo is in Labour, where are you?

Bless- (panicked) WHAT???? It's too early, wasn't it suppose to be next month.

Matema- It happens, hurry if you want to see the birth of your son.

Bless ended the call and faced a worried Sbani...

Sbani- what is it?

Bless- Bonolo is delivering my son.

Sbani- (excited) WHAT??? And you this calm.

Bless- it suppose to be next month.

Sbani- it doesn't matter, this is your first baby.... change of direction, I want to meet my God son today.

Sbani pat his shoulders and smiled looking at him, Bless was overwhelmed with so many emotions but he couldn't hold the tears of joy back....

Sbani- your life is about to change for the better.

SEASON TWO

Insert 71

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL....

Bless and Sbani burst through the doors of the maternity ward, he immediately saw his mother and they made their way towards her...

Bless- Ma!!

Matema- Thank God you here, I was thinking you were about to miss the most important chapter of your life.

Bless- where's Bonolo?

Matema- they prepping her, she's inside with her sister.

Bless- her sister?

Matema- yes, she arrived two days ago, if you have been in the house and actually paying attention to the woman who's carrying your son than you would know that her sister was here. You know according to their culture, she should have been home with her mother so she can help her nurse the baby.

Sbani- I hardly know of anyone that still follows that tradition, plus Bonolo is a modern mommy.

Matema- her family might see things differently, especially since he has not yet gone to pay bogadi for the child.

Sbani- can he go in?

Matema- (nods) yeah, only two people are allowed.

Sbani saw the hesitation in Bless eyes and nodded at Matema before pulling Bless aside.

Sbani- word of advice brother, get rid of any thoughts that this might not be your child, if you go in with that in your mind, you will see exactly that once that baby is out. The mind is poisonous and has the tendency to lead us astray sometimes. If you keep this thing too long in your mind, you will lose a once in a lifetime opportunity to be fully present in the birth of your first baby, something you might never get back again and something which you will regret for the rest of your life. Are you willing to live with the guilt? Bonolo needs you right now, you weren't fully involved in her pregnancy the least you could do is be here now, I know she'd appreciate it.

Bless- (brushes his face) Okay.... let me go in.

Sbani pat his back and nodded....

Sbani- I'm proud of you.

Bless- (smiled) the next time I walk out this door, I'll be holding your God son.

Sbani- (laughs) that's the spirit.

Bless- mom I'm going in.

Matema- (smiling proudly) okay son.

They both watched him take a deep breath and go in....

Matema- you're good friend to my son, thank you for being there for him all the time, I know he wouldn't have gone in if it wasn't for you.

Sbani- (hugs her) your son has done alot for me, I can never repay him enough therefore I'd spend the rest of my life indebted to him.

2 hours later.....

Kamo helped Bonolo get back in her bed which now had clean sheets. She tucked her in and sat next to her...

Kamo- so he's handsome.

Bonolo- my son or his father?

Kamo- (rolls eyes) his dad ofcourse.

Bonolo- (laughs) hebana!!!

Kamo- now I understand your obsession.

Bonolo- I wouldn't call it that, I just want him to see that we his family.

Kamo- (nods) well he was present today, maybe that is a start.

Bonolo- (smiling) yeah.... and did you see the way he was looking at our baby, I swear he just saw his whole world in him.

Kamo- now we just have to make sure he sees his world in you too. A baby is not enough to keep a man Bonolo.

Bonolo- (frowned) yhoo you just had to ruin the moment.

Kamo- I just want us to be realistic, I don't want you to get your hopes high for nothing. Don't forget you told me how he keeps running after Nomusa, if he's as obsessed as you say he is, than I don't think a baby will change anything.

Bonolo- not just any baby, it's a boy, I gave him an heir.

Kamo- (sighs) you have part of him in your son that should be enough, that's all I'm saying.

Bonolo- (snapped) well it's not!!! Just like your children have both mom and dad, I want that for my son too.

Kamo sighed defeated when she saw she wasn't winning with her sister.

Kamo- I think you should call mom and dad.

Bonolo- yhooo can I just rest....

Before kamo could reply Bless entered the room with his son in his arms, followed by his mother, Sbani and the nurse. It was all smiles and no one noticed the tension between the sisters....

AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE..

Siya entered the kitchen and found his mom making the twins bottles. He smiled and hugged her from behind, kissing her cheek.

Debbie- (smiled) what do you want?

Siya- (laughs) can't I just hug my beautiful mother.

They both laugh, Siya notices that her mother's wrinkles are slowly fading, the darkness and bags under her eyes are reducing as well. She even put on a little weight, not much but it was something. He knew that his mother probably might never be what she used to be, because even if they were to defeat their father, the relationship between his mother and brother will never change and no matter the freedom from their father, Debbie will never truly be happy.

Debbie- what is it?

Siya- (shakes his head) nothing, just have a lot on my mind..... you look great.

Debbie- pssssh you just saying that to make me feel good about myself.

Siya- No, you actually do look better.

Debbie- (nods) it's the boys, (smiles sadly) they remind me so much of the days when you and Ndabuko were babies..... They are the only source of joy I have in these confined walls.

Siya- (looks behind him) (holds her hand) things are going to change and you will be free from all this.

Debbie- (whispered) what do you mean?

Siya- I can't tell you much but just trust me okay? I will get you out of here.

Debbie wasn't sure how to feel about her son's not so revelation. As much as her husband was Satan but her living arrangements were not so bad, yes at times she was forbidden from leaving the house, now and then her husband would make remarks about her appearance but truthfully speaking, it wasn't that bad. Siya saw the uncertainty in his mother's eyes....

Siya- you need to get out of here, this is not life mom.

Debbie- I know but rather the devil you know right?

Siya- or rather no devil at all..... I know you have some loyalty towards him because you did love him but he's not the man you fell for, I don't even think he ever was to begin with. He is too you who he wants you to think he is at that time to manipulate you but we know the real him. Look at what he did to Mbuso's wife? Look at the way he treats his son's, he has sex with his own

daughters and if that is not enough to make you see, think about your daughters he killed.

His mother nearly lost balance but he was quick to hold her. With shaking arms she grabbed on to her son's shirt. Siya hugged his mother tightly while holding his tears in...

Siya- I was not able to save my sister's from his wrath but now I'm strong enough to save you and avenge their death. He trained his own killers, he just doesn't know it yet.

A moment passed while embracing each other, lost in comfortable silence....

Debbie- I want to help.

Siya- Ma...

Debbie- (moved from his hold)(wiped her tears) you don't need to tell me your plan because honestly it's better that way but I want to help with any information you may want. I've stayed in these walls long enough to know every secret they hold. Your father may see me not worthy for him to touch anymore but the mistake he made was thinking my brain is worthless too.

Siya- (nods) okay.

The next day...

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL...

Bless- I still can't believe I'm a father (smiles proudly) I have a son.

Sbani- yes, a mini you, I can't even tell you how much your world will change from here.

Bless- (turned to him) thank you bro, if it wasn't for you I probably wouldn't have entered these doors.

Sbani- that what brothers are for, we correct each other's mistakes and hold hands when we need too. Besides uyisishimane, if not me who else will hold your hand.

They both burst out laughing, a silent moment passed as they both watched the baby sleeping.

Bless- I love you bro, like really love you.



Sbani- I love you too (looked at his eyes) I mean it.

They nod at each other and another silent moment passed....

Bless- (laughs) okay, this is weird.

Sbani- tell me about it, I feel like am wearing Siphos unders.

Bless- (laughs hard) WHAT? Does he wear different unders from us.

Sbani- (shrugs) I don't know.

They laugh and shake their heads...

Bless- okay now the picture of Siphos manly ass in a thong doesn't want to leave my head.

Sbani- (laughs) I'm leaving this gay atmosphere, andizi.

They make their way out the room where the baby was kept and find Mrs Gasa, Nomvelo, Sandile and Nelly talking to a overly happy Matema.

Nomvelo- (smiling) and here he is.

They all smile and embrace him, congratulating him in being a new dad.

Bless- you next baby bro.

Sandile- (laughs) oh No!!!

Nelly- so how is he? How's Bonolo?

Bless- Bonolo is happy but tired, for a premature baby, he weighed quite a big, 3.66kg.

Nelly- wow!! He really is a big fella, no wonder he wanted to come early.

Nomvelo- (excited) so can we see him?

Bless- you work here sis.

Nomvelo- yeah but today I'm just a happy aunt.

They all were about to go in but Sbani held Nelly's arm and brought her on the side.

Sbani- I don't even get a hello anymore.

Nelly- (sighed) sorry, hi.

Sbani- hi

A silent moment passed as they both looked at each other..

Sbani- I miss you..... I miss our family.

Nelly- (hugged him) I miss us too but I need this time.

Sbani- (kissed the top of her head) I know.

They pulled apart and nodded at each other before entering the room.

AT THATO'S APARTMENT....

Nomusa proudly looked at the food she prepared and quickly cleaned the kitchen before setting up the table. She looked at the time and any minute, Thato would walk through the door, and he did but he wasn't alone, his sister walked in after him. He walked up to her and held her waist and went for a kiss.

Thato- hey babe, did you get my text?

Nomusa- what text?

Thato- I was letting you know that my sister will be spending the night, I bought us dinner.

Nomusa- oh.... I cooked.

Sindy- (opened the pots) steam bread and some insides, (gave her brother a smirky smile) maybe we should ditch the sushi, after all we don't want Nomusa's hard work to go to waste. When was the last time you had some chicken feets and insides dear brother?

Thato- (faked smiled) hmmm sounds lovely, I'll go freshen up.

He gave Nomusa a peck on the cheek and gave his sister a "I'll get you for this" look before running off to his room...

Sindy- (smiled looking at her) shall we?

Nomusa- yeah sure.

An awkward moment passed as they both sat quietly at the table...

Sindy- so... this thing with you and my brother? Is it serious?

Nomusa- (shrugs) maybe and maybe not, I'm just going with the flow.

Sindy- like you did with Bandile and only realized how much you liked him once your friend snapped him?

Nomusa- you don't know what you talking about.

Sindy- look, I'm not your enemy here. Regardless of your past with Bandile I don't actually think you're bad girl but if you really like my brother than you should be prepared.

Nomusa- for what?

Sindy- our parents, my mother to be specific.

Nomusa- Thato's told me a bit about her.

Sindy- (snickers) I don't know what sugar coated story my brother has told you but we come from a family where image is everything and most times they don't really care what you think or want. It's the Radebe way or no way.

Nomusa- my father is the villages chief, trust me, I know one or two about overly controlling parents.

Sindy- than you shouldn't have a problem with our parents joining us for dinner.

Nomusa- WHAT?!

Sindy- (nods) I invited them and I think that them ringing the door.

Nomusa stood up while still trying to digest the reality of facing Thato's family any second from now. She took a quick look at herself and braced herself for the storm ahead. Thato came behind her and spanked her butt while kissing her neck. She pushed and stepped away from him.

Thato- (confused) and then? Why you....

It was hearing his mother laugh that made him look at Nomusa with a even more confused look, he looked at his sister with a "bitch" look but she just grinned mischievously.

Thato- Mother

Mrs Radebe gave Nomusa one glance and as if she never did, her focus went back to her son, Nomusa didn't miss the disapproval from her face...

Mrs Radebe- is that how we greet now?

Thato- sorry, I just wasn't expecting you.

Mr Radebe- your sister called, suggested we have a family dinner here in your house, considering we haven't seen much of you lately.

Mrs Radebe- (looks at Nomusa) now we know why, what's girlies name?

Nomusa- Nomusa Thusi.

Mrs Radebe- (raised a brow looking at Nomusa) I was speaking to my son.

Thato looked at Nomusa with an apologetic face..

Thato- mom and dad can we talk?

Sindy- (rolled her eyes and took Nomusa by hand) follow me.

"Where did you pick this one from?", was all Nomusa heard....

Nomusa- (whispered) you did this on purpose, so much for "I don't hate you".

Sindy- I wasn't lying, I don't hate you.

Nomusa- (folds her arms) explain your parents being here.

Sindy- because I wanted to show you exactly what you getting yourself into. Why you think I'm always bombarding Thato's place or why I'm persuing a second degree?. I want to be as far away as possible from them, well my mother to be specific.

Nomusa- so what is this? Spoiled rich princess complaining about how horrible her life is while wearing Gucci and smelling Doir.

Sindy- judgemental are we?

Nomusa- I don't know, rich people problems.

Sindy- oh wow! Look, I don't care what you think of me but in case you haven't notice, I'm the

only person who's trying to save you. I won't apologize for being born with a silver spoon and I certainly won't explain myself to you but if you think you've got rich people figured out than kudos to you my dear and good luck. Just so you know, Thato won't be your knight, he's too much of a pussy to stand up to our parents, being Golden boy means more to him than actually putting his manly balls to use. If he loves you than I guess he will stand up to our parents and fight for whatever it is you guys have, just like how Bandile stood up to his father for Smiso.

Sindy noticed Nomusa pained expression....

Sindy- I'll be damned..... you inlove with Bandile?

Nomusa- What!, now you crazy.

Sindy- am I now? It's written all over your face (laughs) does he know?

Nomusa- I'm not inlove with him and I don't know why you think I am but I'm not and even if I am, it won't work. He's with Smiso and whatever it is you two have going on.

Sindy- our time passed, at some point we did love each other but that was before I broke out of the suffocation and actually discovered who I was outside of my families expectations.

Nomusa- well good for you.

Sindy- a couple of weeks from now, my mother will realize she can't change or control who I am and how I want to live my life.

Nomusa- what happens then?

Sindy- she blacklist me from getting hired and probably wipes clean all my bank account, she's already taken my car from me.

Nomusa- and you willing to risk it all?

Sindy- yeah, I put an application at an Unicef NGO. I know it's the last thing she would think I'd do, volunteering in 3rd world countries doesn't really fit to the "Barbie princess" category she thinks I am or what anyone thinks I am, you included.

Nomusa felt guilty for judging Sindy without actually knowing her..

Nomusa- I feel like shit now.

Sindy- (laughs) so you not such a bitch after all. (Smiled looking at her) only good people can admit when they were wrong.

Nomusa smiled back at her but something about how Sindy was looking at her kind of made the moment a little awkward....

Later that night....

Thato kicked his flops off his feet and jumped in bed getting on top of her, he brushed Nomusa's thighs and started kissing her neck.

Thato- I thought they'd never leave.

She shrugged him off and sat up.

Nomusa- so you won't talk about what happened with your parents at the dinner table?

Thato- (tried kissing her) I was hoping we just forget about tonight and (pulled her night gown up but she slapped his hand away) babe come on...

Nomusa- No, your mother insulted me, where I come from and practically insulted my whole existence.

Thato- it's not a big deal, that's just how my mother is but once she finds out how brilliant you're in medicine and we get you to gym, maybe change your wardrobe a little. I'll have you attend some lessons on how to conduct yourself when in a dinner table, like what cutlery to use for which meal etc. It's not much of a train smash, you will start small like attending some of my business functions, get you used to the cameras and media. Though we might need to alter a few details about you, but honestly babe, you got nothing to worry about, soon you'll be the woman fit to carry the Radebe surname.....

He was going on and on as if all that he was saying was normal, she found it hard to believe that such an educated, modern man Thato was, he didn't see the problem in what he was saying....

Nomusa- are you hearing yourself?

Thato- (sighed) yeah and I'm not going to argue with you, dinner already required a lot of talking.

Nomusa- so what? I'm supposed to just accept being called a hooligan and monkey by your mother, why? Because you're going to make sure I what? I change myself to fit in her world? Ithi uyadlala.

Thato- (annoyed) seriously sometimes I wish you used the same energy to talk in giving me sex.

Nomusa's anger boiled and she slapped him so hard that he almost got dizzy. He touched his burning cheek and charged for her, making her scream, he grabbed her by her hair and dragged

her to the floor kicking her, ignorant to her pleading screams.

Thato- you bitch!!!! Can't even give me sex but have the audacity to put your hands on me. My mother was right, you belong in a bloody jungle.

Nomusa- (crying) please stop...

Thato- (grabbed a chunk of her hair and pulled her up so their face will level) never lay your hands on me again, do you understand?

Nomusa- y...yeeesss....(He pulled her hair even tighter making her flinch in pain)

Thato- I can't hear you, who's the man?

Nomusa- ....yooooouuuuu.....please!!!

Thato threw her back on the floor and kicked her stomach. Through her blurry vision, she saw him bending down and in her defence to avoid another strike from him, she grabbed the nearest object and swang it. She had a "thamb" and blacked out....

Nomusa groaned as she opened her eyes, she flinched in pain when she tried moving her body. She looked around lazily and when her eyes landed on Thato, who was laid on the floor next to her but it was the blood on the side of his forehead that got her attention.

Nomusa- (whispered) God No!

She tried to gather her strength and crawled to him, with shaking heads she felt his pulse and broke down when she didn't find it.

Nomusa- No....no

Just by looking at him, she knew he was gone. In that moment her world came crashing down, all her dreams and aspirations gone. She sat there sprawled out on the floor crying, hopelessly shaking Thato to wake up.

The next day....

She lazily opened her tired eyes and wiped the saliva on the side of her mouth. The knock on the door startled her and the events of yesterday came flooding, her body instantly went to panick

mode as she jumped up with the realization that she had killed a man and feel asleep next to his corpse.

Sindy- (shouting outside the door) if you love birds are awake than I just wanted to let you know that I'm heading out and I made breakfast.

Nomusa heard footsteps walking away. She slowly got up and tiptoe to the door and waited until she heard the beep of the alarm indicating that Sindy was out the apartment. She took a deep breath and almost threw up as she choked looking at Thato's lifeless body. She started to cry again thinking how the hell did she get here. She opened the bedroom door and walked to the lounge area, disconnected her phone from the charger and by reflex she found Mpumi's number being the first she dailed, she hesitated but eventually hit the call line...

Ringin....

Ringin.....

Ringin....

Ringin....

Just when she was about to give up, Mpumi picked up..

Mpumi- WHAT!!

Nomusa- (sniffed)(started to cry out loud)  
thankgodyoupickedupmpumiiamlosingmymindididsimethingterri.....

Mpumi-Musa!! I can't hear you, what wrong?

Nomusa- I.. .I.. .oh God my life is over.... I'm done.... I'm sorry for everything and I love you.

Mpumi- (panicking) Musa!!! Why you speaking like that, you worrying me.

Nomusa- I won't be able to live with myself, God is punishing me for breaking our friendship, I'm paying for my sins.

Mpumi- where are you? What's going on?

Nomusa- I'm sorry.... I'm sorry, do you forgive me?



Mpumi- (teary) Sasa?

Nomusa- tell me you forgive me?

Mpumi- I forgive you friend but I need you to tell me where you are please?

Nomusa- tell my family I love them and tell Amirah I'm sorry I couldn't be a her God mother.

Mpumi- babe I need you to calm down for me and breath, can you do that?

Nomusa- (looked at Thato's lifeless body and cried even louder) ohhh  
goddddd!.....why?!!!!...i..didn't...mean... it...

Mpumi- didn't mean what?

Nomusa-..... tokillhim...i...i...i...was...just... (broke down screaming) I killed him....i killed him....

Mpumi- (felt her body get cold) send me your location and don't do anything stupid, stay were  
you are okay.

Nomusa- okay.....

Remember to like and comment always..... to like and comment always....

SEASON TWO

Insert 72

AT THATO'S APARTMENT.....

Nomusa opened the door for Mpumi and closed it right after she walked in. She was hoping that this was just a drunk Nomusa rambling but when she set her eyes on her, she realized this was more serious than she had hope.

Nomusa- he's in the bedroom.

Mpumi followed after her and her heart skipped a beat as she laid eyes on Thato's dead body. Mpumi quickly shut the bedroom door and looked at Nomusa, it was than she noticed the bruise on her face and some on her thighs and body.

Mpumi- oh God!!! Did he do this?

Nomusa- (nodded with tears running down her face) yeah.

Mpumi- (took a deep breath) okay, than it was self defence right?

Nomusa- (shook her head) I don't want to go to jail.

Mpumi- (walked closer to her and held her hand) you won't, not with you looking like this, the evidence is in your body. It's self defence, we need to call the police and Bless and....

Nomusa- he's the Mayors son, his mother heads the education department in this country. It doesn't matter if I have these bruises, it wouldn't matter even if I was the one laying on the floor dead, he comes from money and I..... I am a nobody.

Mpumi- (nods) okay, than we call Bless, he comes from money too, he can help right? I mean we both know he will.

Nomusa- Bless welcomed his son yesterday, the last thing he'd want to be doing is looking at dead bodies.

Mpumi- (stressfully paced around the apartment) If we can't call the police and you don't want us calling Bless than what do we do? I mean we can't just leave, sooner or later someone will come looking for him.

Nomusa- (wipes her tears) can we just clean the house, I just need to distract my mind even if it's for a while.

Mpumi- okay, I'll start here, maybe we should cover him with something.

Nomusa- yeah, I'll take one of the sheets from the closet.

AT ZULU & SON'S CO....

Ndabuko- Sibiya doesn't beat around the bush, he will find you and the your kids and kill you.

Nelly- I have nothing to do with this.

Ndabuko- true but you're your man's weakness and Sibiya knows that, we all know it. I for one think he's more scared of losing you than his kids, that's one side of him I find very stupid. Loving a woman so hopelessly gets you killed easily. Now will you take my offer? Just so you know, it's a once off.

She got up from her seat and walked slowly towards her glass window looking outside while thoughts ran through her mind...

Nelly- even if I take your offer, my family will still be left vulnerable, my mother.

Ndabuko- not with the high- tech security your step dad has installed at your mom's and brothers place. Plus, Sibiya won't go for them, they don't mean that much to Sbani, you on the

other hand are a different situation.

Nelly- why do I get the special treatment? It's not like Sbani is the only one running this show? Why will your father single him out and go after his people?

Ndabuko- you know why, you might not like what I'm about to say but deep down you know it. Sbani is cold blooded killer, he's a man who's not afraid to trade his soul for the demons if he has too, a man who can match Sibiya's tactics and run in the same fields. That's why Sibiya doesn't like him, because he sees himself in him.

Nelly- (snapped) Sbani is nothing like your father.

Ndabuko walked towards her and stood right before her, just an inch between them as he bored his eyes right into hers...

Ndabuko- are you sure about that?

She did not answer him, instead she held his gaze but he could see the conflict in her eyes and right there he knew he had won.

Ndabuko- take my offer.

Nelly- can I think about it?

Ndabuko- (nods) you got a day only.

She nodded but they both still held each other's gaze.

Nelly- why me?

Ndabuko- don't feel special, I'd do this for anyone if I wanted too.

Nelly- No you wouldn't..... So I ask again, why me?

It was silent for a while, just when she thought he wouldn't answer her, he broke the eye contact and walked towards the edge of the office and looked outside the glass window..

Ndabuko- you remind me of some....

They were interrupted by Bridget opening the door, Ndabuko moved his hand from his forehead and walked back next to Nelly...

Bridget- sorry to interrupt you mam but....

Sbani and Ntombi entered the office laughing together, Sbani smile vanished when he noticed how close Ndabuko and Nelly were.

Sbani- Sibiya

Ndabuko- Zulu

The stare game between the two men was getting intense...

Nelly- (turned to Ndabuko) I'll get back to you with my answer.

Sbani- what answer?

Ndabuko- none of your business, you don't work here anymore.

Sbani- Nelly?

Nelly- it's just formal business.

Sbani- didn't look like it when we walked in.

Nelly- (frowned) so what exactly you implying by that?

Ndabuko- (looked at Nelly) we done here.

Ndabuko was about to walk pass Sbani when he stopped him...

Sbani- check your phone.

Ndabuko nodded and walked away. Ntombi looked between everyone and sighed feeling the tension between the love birds...

Ntombi- are we still up for lunch? The girls are already downstairs and we've been trying to get you through your phone but..

Nelly- (picked up her phone) yeah, sorry guys, just been distracted by work.

Sbani- (sarcastic) work yeah right.

Nelly- if you want to say something just go ahead and say it.

Sbani- I do actually baby.

Ntombi- oookkkaaayyy!!! We'll be waiting downstairs.

Ntombi signaled Bridget so they can leave the office...

Sbani- come back home.

Nelly- we talked about that already.

Sbani- just like we talked about you and him.

Nelly- there's no me and him and you know it.

Sbani- do I? Because you give him way too much attention.

Nelly- I work with him which you wanted me too.

Sbani- (kicked the small bin) am I seeing things because baby if I am than I rather you hurt me with the truth rightnow. I know I fucked up and I'm already struggling with that, the last thing I want to do is feel insecure about us, don't do this too me.

Nelly- don't do this to you? What about me? I asked for time because this is what I was running away from, it was this feeling of putting you first and your feelings. I'm sorry but maybe you should feel insecure, maybe you deserve to live with the uncertainty if I will take you back or not. For once own your shit and lie in the bed you made, I'm done.

She started packing her bags...

Sbani- what you mean you done?

Nelly- this conversation is over, my friends are waiting.

Sbani- Nelly

She wiped the tear that escaped and walked out with him shouting for her to come back. Shaka came out his office and shouted that everyone gets back to work.

Sbani- move out my way.

Shaka- let her go.

Sbani- Shaka I'm warning you.

Shaka- pin me down than brother because that's the only way I'm letting you through. She asked for space, give it to her.

Sbani- (rubbed his eyes) she said she's done.

Shaka- she was done with the conversation not with you, whatever it is, you both will figure it out, you always do.

Sbani- (teary) I hit her..... (shaking his head) I hit her and now I'm scared I've lost her f....

Shaka punched him in the face and stared straight into his eyes.

Shaka- you did what?

Sbani- (tasted his own blood and laughed with the tears, shaking his head) so not only do I have to worry about that piece of shit Ndabuko, little bro still has the hots for my wife.

Shaka- she's not your wife yet.... infact she's not your anything rightnow, keep fucking it up bro and I might just save the day, leave before you embarrass yourself even more, you looking very pathetic rightnow.

Shaka clicked his tongue and shook his head walking out....

Sbani- SHE'S MINE, YOU HEAR THAT BABY BRO, MINE!!!!!!

Shaka- VOETSEK!!!

Meanwhile in the parking area...

Just as Nelly was making her way to the car, Thandeka stopped right infront of her..

Nelly- wuuuu sah!!!!

Thandeka- we need to talk.

Nelly- not now.

Thandeka- NO, I'm done listening to you and your p.a..... you've been giving me the run around for weeks now.

Nelly- well can this wait until after lunch (pointed at the car waiting) they waiting.

Thandeka- I'll go with you and we will talk inside the car, I'll uber back here when we reach wherever you guys are going.

Nelly- whatever.

Everyone looked at each other weirdly as Thandeka got inside the car.

Nelly- (looks at Ntombi) don't ask.

AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE...

Debbie took a deep breath and stopped in front of her husband's office door.

Guard- can I help you Mrs Sibiya.

Debbie- I need to speak with hi...my husband please.

Guard- I don't think right now is a good time.

Debbie- it's urgent.

Guard- De...

Debbie- it's mam to you and I need my husband now, he will want to hear what I have to say.

The guard sighed disappointedly and opened the door for her.

Mr Sibiya- (frowned) and then?

Debbie- we need to talk.

Mr Sibiya- no we don't, get out.

Debbie- it's important.

Mr Sibiya- I won't repeat myself.

Debbie walked forward oblivious to her husband's actions, the guard quickly got between them, shielding Debbie from making contact with her husband. The guard placed both his hands gently on her waist and looked right into her eyes.

Guard- you need to leave.

Mr Sibiya looked at the guards hands and looked at his wife, Debbie shoved the guard away and made a disgusted face.

Debbie- get your filthy hands away from me.

Guard- (cleared his throat) mam, I don't want to hurt you but I'm going to need you to go.

Debbie- so you can't talk to me now, you have your dog's put their hands on me.

Mr Sibiya- (shook his head) get her out, I've got business to take care off.

Gaurd- mam

Debbie- Nx! I'm leaving.

She gave the guard one last look and walked out....

Mr Sibiya- do you like my wife?

Guard- No sir

Mr Sibiya- (laughs and shrugs) oh well too bad, I was hoping you'd fuck her and maybe she might loosen up and get some glow back. Actually maybe I should have one of our clients have her.

Guard- you want to sell your wife sir?

Mr Sibiya- I'm not selling her, just a little gift from me to her, God knows she needs it.

Guard- she's your wife.

Mr Sibiya- (laughs) make sure no one enters this office.

Debbie was startled by the knock, she opened the door and smiled looking at him...

Him- I'll do it.

AT CREATIVE MINDS CENTER.....



"We good", Siya read the text and smiled putting his phone away...

Sandile- I take it that its good news.

Siya- even better news.

Sledge- well it's better be related to the mission because boss man is pissed.

Sbani walked in followed by Bless and Ndabuko.

Sbani- where's Mbuso?

Mbuso- here

He walked in and took a seat next to the others.

Sbani- okay, lets hear it, Sledge?

Sledge- our weapons were delivered today and my guys are working on them as we speak.

Sbani- good, Sandile?

Sandile- still haven't found any suspicious moments online.

Sbani- keep digging, there's got to be something there.

Siya- well I have the biggest news today, we got ourselves a mole.

Ndabuko- are you an idiot, inside people are too risky.

Sbani- I agree with your brother, you could just jeopardize the whole entire mission.

Mbuso- depending on who your source is.

Siya- yeah; I was hoping I keep that a secret.

Sbani- well you can't, name now.

Siya- (sighs) (looks at Ndabuko) it's mom.

Ndabuko- are you a fucking idiot, we all know that bitch is loyal to her husband.

Siya- she's different now and she wants out.

Ndabuko- (looks at Sbani) you want to continue with this mission, let me kill her, she can't be trusted.

Sandile- she's your mother.

Sledge- yeah dude that's fucked up, plus we soldiers, women and children are off limits.

Ndabuko- that woman is not my mother and she could get us all killed.

Mbuso- that woman takes care of my boys, maybe she really does want out, she's not happy.

Bless- (looks at Sbani) it's your call, but as much as I hate to say, she could really cause problems for us.

Siya- or she could be the link we need to getting our father.

Sledge- so what is it going to be boss man?

Sbani- we take his first warehouse today, lets see if your mother can deliver.

Siya- it's short notice, you setting her to fail.

Sbani- not every mission will require planning, plus I want to be done with this whole shit before I lose my whole family over it.

He bumped Ndabuko's shoulders and walked out.

Bless- (looked at Ndabuko) what was that about?

Ndabuko- Nothing, (looks at Siya) let's see if the bitch can deliver.

He walked out too dialing on his phone.

Mbuso- this is a risky mission.

Sandile- it's could work, I think Sbani wants to use the pride rally as distraction.

Bless- well boys, let's gear up.

Sandile- I can't believe this is actually happening.

Sledge- wish me luck pretty boy.

Sandile- (smiling) are you feeling the same vibe I'm feeling?

Sledge rolled her eyes and walked off, the rest of the guys laughed at Sandile.

AT THATO'S APARTMENT....

Simi- I'm beginning to think we won't have this lunch.

Mbali- yeah me too, you could have just passed by here after lunch.

Nelly- 86 missed calls from Nomusa and 25 texts, I think that's more of an emergency than your grumpy stomachs. Anyways you guys can just go and I'll find you there.

Ntombi- No we will wait, we haven't had time to be together and I want this day to be memorable.

Thandeka- I'll go up with you.

Nelly- No you not, actually why you still here, I've already given you an answer.

Thandeka- telling me to speak to Sbani is not answer because you know he will say No. I need you.

Nelly- fine but you not coming up.

Lungiey- well I'm kinda curious why the 86 missed calls.

Ntombi- to be honest I am too..

Mbali- than let's all go up.

Simi was the first to jump of followed by Mbali..

Nelly- wooo, wooo!!!, what's this? Have any of you thought maybe this is a personal matter?

Ntombi- if it is than she will tell us and we will leave; plus do you really want Thandeka up with you and not us?

Mbali- (folds her arms and raises one brow) uhmm, good point?

Nelly- (sighs) fine, let's go.

The rest of them jumped off...

Lungiey- okay this place is bomb, how does a student afford to live here.

Mbali- a student who's fucking the mayor's son can.

Ntombi- she really is shacking it up with him? I saw on Instagram, the girl is living it up.

Mpumi- someone's at the door.

Nomusa- I think it's Nelly, just read her text.

Mpumi- wait, do you think she can help us?

Nomusa- I don't know but I trust her.

Mpumi nodded and they both went to the door, once the door was opened, there were gasps as everyone saw Nomusa's face.

Simi- (pushed everyone and got inside) oh my God!! Did he do this?

Nomusa was tongue tied and Mpumi still trying to understand why there was 6 people instead of one. The rest of them got in and closed the door.

Nelly- Thato did this?

Mpumi- (nodded) yeah.

Lungiey- why haven't you reported him?

Thandeka- (looked around) he's the mayor's son that's why.

Mbali- mayors son my ass, if we can't report him than we can do something else.

Nomusa and Mpumi looked at one another as they realized where Mbali was headed.

Nomusa- NO, NO, NO don't....

But it was too late, Mbali was already in the bedroom, she shut the door as quickly as she opened it.

Mbali- (looked at Nomusa) is that him laying over there.

Nomusa- (started crying) yeah.

Simi- (comforted Nomusa) okay, that's good, atleast you guys managed to get him.

It was the look in Mbali's that had Ntombi and Lungiey going for the door but Mbali stood firm and shook her head.

Ntombi- what?

Mbali- it's not a good idea to go in there.

Lungiey- why? If he's in there than maybe we can get a confession out of him on tape.

Mpumi- we won't get a confession out of him.

Nelly- he won't talk willingly but we can make him talk.

Mbali- you guys aren't listening.

Mbali opened the door and everyone peeped in except Mpumi and Nomusa.

Lungiey- please tell me he's just unconscious.

Nelly- (turned and looked at Nomusa who was crying hysterically) He's...

Mpumi nodded and Nelly understood...

Ntombi- how long has he been like this?

Mpumi- since last night.

Lungiey- (panicked) since last night and you haven't called the police? There's a dead body here.

Thandeka- not just any dead body, a mayor's son dead body.

Simi- kodwa bengiphapha ngiyaphi.

Mbali- what are we going to do?

Thandeka, Simi, Lungiey, Ntombi- WE?

Thandeka- there's no we, I'm getting out of here.

Ntombi- I'm not going through this again, I learnt my lesson the first time.

While the ladies were still blabbing and arguing, Nelly grabbed the phone and dialed Sbani but it wasn't going through, same thing with Bless's phone. She debated with this last number but tried it anyways and Ndabuko's number didn't go through too. Reality sunk in that they were alone in this situation. She watched as everyone shared their two cents.

Mbali- you guys really want to leave a child alone with this messy situation.

Lungiey- this is a murder, we have kids.

Simi- (looked at Nomusa) surely you understand.

Ntombi- I have a new born baby.

Thandeka- i don't have to explain myself, (looked at Nomusa) we not friends darlings, infact I'm friends with no one here so I'm not obligated to be part of this mess, I'm leaving.

Nelly- Nomusa lock the door and use the code, NOW!!

Lungiey- what are you doing?

Nelly- No one is leaving.

Ntombi- who made you the spokes person? If you want to be in on this shit than go ahead but don't drag us all in it.

Simi- I agree.

Nelly- you all have seen too much and remember I told you guys not to come up and you did because you were curious, well curiosity killed a cat, no one's going anywhere.

Lungiey started to cry...

Simi- how will crying help us?

Lungiey- leave me alone okay, I didn't even kiss my baby girl today and the next time she could be seeing me is in an orange jumper.

Mbali- can you all just come down, don't you think we all scared here.

Thandeka- well madam public protector here isn't.

Ntombi- No surprises there, she shares a bed with a murderer.

Simi- Ntombi!!!

Ntombi- WHAT!!! It's not like you all aren't thinking the same thing.

Everyone went quiet and avoided eye contact with Nelly.

Nelly- wow, just wow.

She stormed to the bathroom and shut the door.

Mpumi- we can't just sit like this, someone will come looking for him.

Thandeka- hooray!!!! Tell us something we don't know.

Ntombi- don't these politician kids have secret service following them everywhere?

As if a light bulb just click in all their heads...

Simi- oh shit!!!

Mbali- the black SUV outside, there's no way to get this body out without them seeing us.

Thandeka rushed to Nomusa and shoved her to the floor..

Thandeka- OPEN THIS DOOR NOW, OPEN IT!!!

Mpumi jumped on Thandeka but Lungiey, Ntombi and Simi started yelling for Nomusa to open the door too. It was a commotion as they all fought each other.

Remember to like and comment always.....

SEASON TWO

Insert 73

AT THATO'S APARTMENT....

Nelly sat on the floor and held her chest counting up to 5 repeatedly, the pain in her chest slowly subsided. She used the door as a support system to get up and walk to the sink. She splashed her face with water and stared back at herself for a few seconds before wiping her hands and walking out.

Meanwhile....

The rest of the ladies were still fighting and shouting at each other.

Nelly- (took a deep breath and shouted) ENOUGH!!!!!!

At first they didn't hear her but she shouted again and they stopped.

Nelly- (looked at the time in her watch) we need to get this body out of here and get this place cleaned before someone comes looking for him.

Simi- We? What part of....

Nelly- (rudely cut Simi off) I'm not done talking..... as I was saying, we need to get him out and into our car but we need to do it fast because time is not on our side. Once he's in the car and the place is clean, we can drive back to my office and anyone who wants to leave can do so freely after that.

Mbali- I think that's fair, I mean we did come with one car, you guys atleast owe us that much.

Mpumi- (looked at Nomusa) you should clean the bedroom.

Nelly- (agrees with Mpumi) make sure you place everything where Thato would, nothing must look out of place. Does he keep his cleaning utensils in the kitchen?

Nomusa- I think so, I'm not sure... usually the cleaning company comes every Wednesday.

Nelly- (nods) okay, let's get to it ladies.

Mpumi and Mbali followed Nelly while Nomusa walked into the bedroom. Simi, Ntombi, Lungiey and Thandeka stood awkward in the living room.

AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE....

Sbani and Sledge stood outside with one of the guards.

Sledge- (looking around) so this is the famous Sibiya mansion.

Sbani- you can buy anything with old money.

Sledge was about to respond but Sibiya walked out followed by his own personal guard.

Mr Sibiya- to what do I owe this pleasure of you gracing us with your presence.

Sbani- ain't you going to invite me in?

Mr Sibiya- (looked next to him) who's your friend?



Sbani- (looked next to Sibiya) who's your friend?

Sibiya- (chuckled) I see what you did there, come inside.

Sbani looked at Sledge and nodded before following after Sibiya.

Meanwhile....

Inside Debbie's room, the window opened making her jump, one of the guys carefully jumped in wearing his armed attire and weapons both on his sides.

Guy- you Debbie?

Debbie- (nodded) Yes, who are you? Where's my son?

Guy- our window time is 15 minutes, take me to the server room.

Debbie- I want my son, I'm not taking you anywhere until I'm certain that you work with my son, you could be one of my husbands goons and his whole thing could be a set up.

Guy- lady, we don't have much time and you cannot get through your son right now, he's on another mission. My boss is downstairs right now and we need to get moving.

Debbie- No.

Guy- (getting frustrated) what you mean No?

Debbie- I'm not taking you anywhere and if you think of trying anything I'll scream.

The guy looked at his watch and they were running out of time, in no time their open window will close. The guy grabbed his 9 millimeter pistol and pointed it at Debbie.

Guy- I won't ask you again mam, take me to the server room.

Debbie- (chuckles) and you think your small gun scares me, (she moved closer to the pistol until it was touching her forehead) I married the most ruthless man in Africa, a man worse than the Boko haram, what do you think your small gun or your useless threats will do to me?

Guy- 8 minutes left, take me to the server room.

Debbie- No!!!! Now let's see if you got the balls to do it.

AT THATO'S APARTMENT....

The house was now clean, the girls were now inside the bedroom except for the four that were still in the lounge area, they wrapped Thato's body with a sheet.

Nelly- we need duck tape.

Mpumi- I don't know of anyone that keeps duck tape around.

Mbali- I've never even seen ducktape before with my own eyes, only in the movies.

Nomusa- (laughs) me too.

Nelly- (shakes her head chuckling) I'll look for one when we back at the office, I'm sure they have one in the storeroom at the operations department.

Mpumi- how are we getting this body out?

Nelly- (looked at the time) give me a second.

She walked back to the lounge and grabbed her phone...

"In 5 minutes be ready to move"

She locked her phone and looked at the four.

Nelly- help us move the body to the door.

She left them right there not giving them room to even respond. They looked between each other, nobody saying anything neither moving to the bedroom. Thandeka rolled her sleeves and sighed going inside the bedroom, Ntombi followed after her. The girls carefully lifted the body, it was heavy, heavier than anyone of them anticipated.

Mpumi- I didn't think it will be this heavy.

Thandeka- maybe we can drag him to the door, there's no way we can carry him to the door.

Mbali- I think that could work.

Nomusa grabbed another clean sheet, they rolled Thato to it and two by two, they grabbed all the corner and started dragging him, it was still a hassle but atleast there was some movement.

Nelly- this isn't working with my heels on.

Ntombi- why didn't we think of taking our heels off, maybe that's why we couldn't balance him.

They all took their heels off, Mpumi quickly gathered all their shoes and handed them to Lungiey.

Lungiey- how am I going to carry all these shoes?

Mbali- (snapped) stop whining and be fucking useful.

Nelly grabbed her phone...

"Now"

Nelly- we need to move.

Thandeka- what about the security.

Nelly- don't worry about them, we just need to make sure, no one from the building sees us.

Simi- who you talking too? You can't just keep us in the dark like this.

Nelly- I can, you don't to be involved in any of tbus right? The less you know the better it is. Now fucking grab a corner and let's move.

Nomusa- what about my things?

Mpumi- you need to leave them here, it needs to look like you just left to school like you always do, having none of your things here will raise suspicion, according to everyone in his life, you his girl and it normal for your things to be at his place.

Nelly- Mpumi's right.

Nomusa- okay.

Once they were sure that nothing if theirs was left inside the apartment, it was go time. It was a struggle as they carried his body, alot of bickering and cursing at each other. Everyone's tepper were on a high and they were all scared, it not everyday you carry a dead body across the hall and it's even worse when that dead body is the mayor's son.

Ntombi- let's use the stairs? The elevator is too risky.

Nelly- the stairs will take forever, we don't have much time. Whatever risk presents itself, we just going to have to deal with it.

They all waited as they counted the number of floors on the elevator, once the red light turned 17, and the ding sound followed, they looked between each other, sweat visible as their bodies perspired.

Simi- (started praying) oh father I come to you with a pure heart.....

They all could literally feel their hearts stop when the doors opened and a man with a dog were inside the elevator. Just as Mbali was getting ready to tackle the man down, Thandeka grabbed her arm and indicated at the stick. The man was blind, relief washed all over their faces, they stepped aside as the man stepped out but the dog started barking, the man tried to calm it down pulling it but the guard dog wasn't having it as it stared right at Thato's body and barked.....

Man- come down Davey, these ladies don't bite.

They looked between each other...

Thandeka- how did.... how did you know we ladies?

Man- (smiled) through my senses.

They all weirdly looked at each other.

Nelly- (mounted to them) we need to go.

They ignored the barking dog and quickly got inside the elevator. Luckily for them no one had requested for the elevator on the upper floor so it was a long wait as they counted the numbers going down. When the elevator hit 6, it did the ding sound and doors opened.

Simi- (praying) awu thixo bawo!!!

A white elderly lady walked in, they all faked smiled as she looked at each of them. Mpumi nudged Lungjey who's face looked as if she were constipated. The old lady shrank her eyes

and stared at object rolled in sheets.

Ol'lady- what do you have here ladies?

Thandeka- just a statue, sculptured with our very hands (faked a wide grin) we actually on our way to present it at an art exhibition.

Ol'lady- (smiling) oh dear, it's looks so huge. You know my husband was also a sculpture. Can I touch it...

Nelly stopped her before she could bend and touch Thato's body.

Nelly- it's not really a good idea, we already have our hands full carry it all the way to our car without breaking it.

Nelly faked smiled and the old lady nodded in understanding.

Ol'lady- so what is it?

They all looked at her confused, when they finally understood what she was asking, none of them could think of anything. A few awkward silence passed before they had Lungiey shout from the elevators corner.

Lungiey- it's the statue of liberty.

They all turned to her with the "are you fucking dumb" face, realizing that she probably should of kept her thoughts to herself.

Mbali- Yhooo mabena!!!

Mpumi- ayi, ku tricky, ku tough, ku wawu!!

The old lady was looking at them with a confused and almost frowning face.

Nelly- (leaned towards the lady and whispered) she's not well, has a disorder where she blabs

stupid shit.

Ol'lady- ohhh, shame.

Thandeka- the statue is actually former president Jacob Zuma, we just feel like he isn't celebrated that much and we felt the need to create this peace of one of our greats, isn't bab'Nxamalala such an honourable man?

Ol'lady- (faked smiled) yeah....

The elevator hit ground floor and the old lady was the first to walk out without even sparing them a glance...

Thandeka- (smiled) works every time.

Nelly- (chuckles) that was pretty cool.

They counted to three and lifted the body up heading towards the car. Mpumi was already by the car. The car was a Hyundai H1 which had little much space for a trunk. They struggled fitting his body in, two of the ladies got inside the car and lowered the seats to enable the ones outside to closed the trunk door. Once the body was in, they all took a much needed breath as they took in everything. They silently nodded at each other and all jumped inside the car with Ntombi taking the wheel.

Mbali- (turned to Lungiey) what was that back there? Statue of liberty really?

Nelly- you almost fucked things up.

Lungiey- it's the first thing that came to mind, don't blame me because none of you were saying anything but stood there looking like stunned rats.

Simi- she has a point, I mean no one was talking.

Mbali- well she's better off quiet than saying stupid shit.

Nelly's phone rang and they all looked at her as she talked on the phone.

Ntombi- what's wrong?

Nelly- the road to the office is blocked, the LGTB rally is blocking all roads.

Simi- what does that mean? You said...

Nelly- (snapped) I know what I said okay!!!

Ntombi- so where exactly are we going with this body?

It was silent as they all turned to Nelly.

Mpumi- if this rally happening, this means police are everywhere, every street, every intersection and every corner.

Lungiey- (crying and screaming) LET ME OUT, I'M DONE OKAY, DONE.

Mbali- (annoyed) can you shut up.

Lungiey- I'm not going to shut up, this is my life, I have a daughter and a mother who needs me. It's easy for everyone here to think I'm just being difficult but this shit is different to me. I have an ordinary job, drive a basic car and I don't come from wealth. Nelly has a rich dad, rich brother, rich stepdad and a fucking rich boyfriend who also come from a rich family. She can get out of this easily and the rest of us? What happens to us?

...Silence....

Lungiey- Thandeka? You have first hand experience when it comes to dealing with rich people? Look at what happened to your sister?

...Silence...

Lungiey- Simi? Do you think your government salary can get you out of this mess? And wena Mbali you just a secretary, I don't even see you affording a good lawyer (looking at Nomusa and Mpumi) and I won't even start with the two of you, we are all fucked here and we all know when shit hits the fan, there's only one person who will getting off scotfree, so pardon me if I don't want any involvement in any of this shit. I'm looking out for me because no one else will.

There was an awkward silence as Ntombi drove, as much as none of them wanted to think about the things Lungiey just said, it was no denying that part of it was true.

Nomusa- (teary) she's right, this is getting more and more risky, maybe I should have let everyone go while we were still at the apartment.

Thandeka- maybe? There's no maybe, it what you should have done but didn't, now we all sucked up in this mess.

Nomusa- it not too late to just hand myself to the police and explain what happened.

Thandeka- Don't be stupid, we all know what will happen if you hand yourself in, maybe it's the designer clothes you wearing that are deceiving you but let me break it down to you girlie, sleeping with rich men doesn't make you rich. You no different than me or any other average person out there. One word to those police and you done. So wipe tears because they not doing anything to me or anyone in this car.

...silence....

Ntombi drove straight to garage and killed the engine...

Ntombi- I can't just keep driving in circles, Nelly?

Mpumi- you all shitty friends, is it fair to put all this on one person?, who happens to be the only one trying to get us out of this mess. You so focused on what this might mean for your lives yet you fail to see the distress in her face, have any of you notice how pale she's become since we all got sucked in to this mess. So because she shares a bed with someone who's killed before, it okay to just assume she has no feelings too. If I'm not mistaken she's also a mother of two, she also has a family and life but most importantly, she's human. (Looked at Lungiey) you scared? Well guess what? We all scared, including Nelly.

...Silence...

They all jumped when a petrol attendant knocked on the drivers window.

Guy- are you ladies filling up or what?

Ntombi just nodded but the guy didn't move from the window, she raised her brow looking at him...

Guy- (bored face) ufaka malini sisi?

Ntombi- oh uhmm, just R100.

" ave zihlupha lezifebe eziphuzayo" They heard the guy mutter to one of his colleague.

AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE.....



The guy looked at Debbie and his watch, there was absolutely no way he could reach the server and be able to walk out of here alive.

Guy- (placed his gun away) you just fucked your own son's mission.

The guy headed out the window, Debbie rushed downstairs and stood outside her husband's office panting, Sledge raised her brow suspiciously looking between the guard and Debbie. The guard made a quick dash up stairs and Debbie looked around before walking to Sledge.

Debbie- I'm your inside person, do you have an extra usb.

Sledge- I don't know what you talking about lady.

Debbie- look, your guy couldn't reach the server on time, we can still save this mission, hand me the usb.

Sledge- I've worked with that guy for over 8 years, he has a high ranking and I know for sure something as simple as slotting a usb wouldn't be hassle unless.....

Sledge didn't even need to finish her sentence when she noticed the guilt in Debbie's face.

Sledge- you fucked it all up didn't you? I guess your other son was right after all.

Debbie was about to respond but the door to the study opened and Mr Sibiya walked out agitated...

Debbie- (cleared her throat) is everything okay?

Mr Sibiya- (frowned) where's Nick?

Debbie- he's gone to check upstairs, I thought I heard some unfamiliar voices.

Sbani- I guess I will take my leave seeing as you have your hands full.

Mr Sibiya- can't say it was a pleasurable meeting.

Sbani- (smirked) oh dear friend, you wound me.

Sbani gave Debbie a nod and walked out with Sledge behind him. Once they were inside the car

driving out the premissis, Sledge turned to Sbani...

Sledge- I'm guessing the takeover of the first warehouse was a success?

Sbani- oh that was child's play, the real mission was blocking his refinery. We now control his pipelines.

Sledge- what do you mean?

Sbani- let just say me and Ndabuko might just become buddy buddy after this, the guy is a valuable asset.

Sledge- (laughs) so we not killing him after all this is done.

Sbani- I'm still thinking about that but now we have Sibiya right where we need him. He's paranoid now and an agitated man leads to carelessness and unthought through decisions.

Sledge- (smiles) and we win.

Sbani- exactly but it won't be that simple, the dick head will put up a fight.

Sledge- well, we ready for him.

Sbani- that's my girl.

Sledge- so if the warehouse wasn't the real mission, what were we doing here?

Sbani- to distract Sibiya and I needed to test Debbie, see if she's worth the risk.

Sledge- well she failed, our guy didn't even get the chance to reach the server.

Sbani- than she passed, the whole point was not to allow him through, not everything will be as it seems, proving to not be so gullible is what made her pass. We don't need Sibiya's server or his warehouse, those were just distractions of the real mission and that's taking over his distribution channels. His next move is to consult the government, which in his knowledge it's still Moses, what he doesn't know is that we run this shit now.

Sbani switched his phone back on and noticed that he had a few missed calls from Nelly. He made a mental note to pass by her apartment later tonight...

SEASON TWO

Insert 74

AT CREATIVE MINDS CENTER....

The guys walked in annoyed and took their seats. Sbani and Sledge walked in followed by Ndabuko who had cases of beer and meat.

Sbani- why the long faces? we won this round.

Bless- what you mean we won this round? We keeping secrets now, you realize you almost got us all killed.

Ndabuko- yet here you are alive and well, (handed him a beer), this was a closed mission and needed only a few to know. You were all played part and it was a success because everyone did their part well. Rightnow my father thinks a bunch of chancers just wanted to rob his warehouse while unaware that his biggest problems are his pipelines. We have his weapons and his most multi million network. He's in for the biggest shock of his life.

Siya- wait, hold up with all this talk, I'm still confused? Did you guys managed to install the DLS modem in his server?

Sbani- we didn't need too.

Bless- than how are we going to control the refinery network if we don't have access to it.

Ndabuko- hacking into my father's system would have been very easy but it's risky because we working with software here, you can never be sure with it, it always leaves a trace and one wrong move, it alerts him of everything we doing.

Sbani- but by hijacking and invading his pipelines, entry is just a matter of cutting a fence and jacking into the controls with a laptop, and for some unknown reason his facility has wireless access points, careless on his part, this allowed us to log in from a distance--no bolt cutters required, the men guarding that place have already chosen their leader (looks at Ndabuko). The son of a bitch won't see us coming.

Sandile- (smiled) damn, I think we might just win this war.

Ndabuko- we will and I will enjoy seeing the look on my father's face once he realizes that his days of being Don are over.

Mbuso- (looks at Ndabuko) Don't get to excited, you get his throne and dirty legacy but I'm the one slitting his throat open.

Siya- I think some heads up would have been nice, and since when are you two buddies?

Sbani- we not but we work really well together. Now it's time for phase2.

Bless- what's phase2?

Sbani- blow up one of his clubs to buy us time. When Sibiya reaches out to Moses, we need to have Moses and his guys on our side.

Bless- I don't see him working for you especially after you took his job, well not technically but you know what I mean.

Ndabuko- he will, we not giving him a choice.

Sledge- enough with the seriousness, can we have some beer now.

The guys laughed and one by one popped their beer can's open. It was the first time that the mood was light around them, Sbani looked around and smiled, this was his team and whether none of them wanted to admit it, this was the beginning of a life long friendship and brotherhood...

2 hours later....

The guys were ready to call it a night but Sandile walked back from attending to his call with a frown...

Siya- what's up? Girlfriend dumped you.

Sandile- No, but that was Ma'Siwela, apparently Nelly hasn't come back from work and Mam'Sarah was leaving this afternoon and Nelly knew, so now mam'Sarah dropped the twins at MaSiwela's house.

Bless- she could be just at the office, you know how she is with work.

Sandile- yeah but get this, Bridget hasn't heard from her since she left with the girls for lunch and now Mthoko and Nhlanhla also have no idea where their wives are. None of their phones are going through.

Mbuso- so all of them are missing? What are the odds?

Sbani- shit!!, I saw some of her missed calls but dismissed them because I was going to drive bt her apartment after we done here.

Bless- (looked at his phone) she tried to call me too.

Siya- guys, I just received a text from Buhle, Mpumi was suppose to pick Amirah from day care after her shift but she never pitched for any of that her phone is off.

Sandile- okay, this can't be a coincidence.

Ndabuko- it's not, (showed them his phone) Nelly tried to call me too.

Silence filled the room and slowly the excitement of their first mission vanished as their thoughts ran wild, trying to piece the unknown...

Bless- shit, what if Sibiya has them.

Sledge- not possible.

Mbuso- nothing is impossible with that man.

Sbani- it's not him, if it was I could have seen it in his eyes while I was with him.

Siya- if not my father than who?

Sbani- I don't know but we going to find out, get the tech guy here now and I want footage of Zulu & son's co, parking ground and I want their cellphones traced, I want to know their last location.

The guys nodded and went separate ways as they all started making calls. Ndabuko was the only one who stayed behind with Sbani.

Ndabuko- she really means that much to you huh!!!

It wasn't a question and Sbani knew it, he grabbed the bottle water Ndabuko was handing him.

Ndabuko- drink up, I may not know much about this feelings and family shit but I do know if your hands continue to twitch like that, you will pass out, I'm sure that the last thing you need right now.

Sbani- (gulped the whole bottle of water at once) what are you thinking? Do you think it's your father?

Ndabuko- could be but like you said, if it was him, he would have shown it to you, he's cocky like that.

Bless walked back with his iPad...

Bless- Skillz just sent me the parking footage, any minute now he will have their last known location.

They watched as the girls arrive and Ntombi walks out, Bless fastsfowards it and they watch when Nelly and Thandeka seemed to be having an argument, lastly they watch as they all get in the car and drive out.

Sbani- did Skillz trace the license plates of the car?

Bless- (nods) yeah, it's a rental, told him to see if the car shows up anywhere else, traffic lights, highway camera's, we should know any minute now.

Ndabuko- (looks at his phone) I just got a ping, her phone is back on.

They all watched him as he tapped on the iPad, once he finally found a signal, he showed it to them...

Sbani- (confused) Blue Lagoon beach.

Ndabuko- (shrugged) maybe it's nothing after all, just a girls night out.

Bless- (looked at his iPad with a horrific face) I'm not so sure, Skillz just send me this feed, you might want to brace yourself before watching this.

Ndabuko- is that a body?

Sbani- Jesus!!!

Bless- Skillz triangulated the vehicles known location and right after leaving your fathers company it went straight to Zimbali, and check this out, thats the same place where Nomusa's dick head boyfriend is staying.

Sbani- and you know that because?...don't tell me you still tracing her.

Bless- okay, than I won't.

Sbani- dude, we talked about this, you said you moving on from her.

Bless- I am and I have but I'm still responsible for her and she's not the smart when it's comes to avoiding dangerous situations. Exhibit A, we just saw them carrying out a dead body.

Ndabuko- she's ducking the mayor's son, and we just saw them carry out a dead body at the mayor's son apartment. This ain't good for any of them, if we are seeing this feed, you two need to be thinking about who else is or has seen it.

Sbani- put Skillz on the line.

Ringin....

Skillz- Boss

Bless- Yeah, the feed you just sent me, can you block it?

Skillz- I can...

Sbani- but?

Skillz- I didn't exactly find that feed in the complex security system. Someone had already removed it.

Bless- if it was already removed, than where did you get it?

Skillz- one of the first thing in the black web they teach is to identify a system which had been tampered. Whoever removed that clip did not want anyone to find it or even know it was there in the first place and went on great lengths to make it look nothing was tampered with. But ofcourse I didn't get the name Skillz just for owning a laptop and knowing my way around it. I'm Skillz because I'm the very source that design these software's and if I design the software that means I have the means of taking it down. I've managed to work around the sources IP address and I've found them, are you sitting down?

Sbani- who is it?

Skillz- it's one of yours.

Sbani- WHAT?!!!

Skillz- fucking Intelligence, you got a rat.

Ndabuko- told you not to trust the government, these politicians are all cut from the same cloth.

Sbani- are you saying the president is behind this?

Skillz- that I don't know for sure but the kind of software used here is not just any software, it's definitely has Intelligence footprint on it. Before you guys jump the gun, if Nelly couldn't get through any of you than who else could she have called?

Bless- Shaka but than it doesn't explain where Shaka could get this kind of software used, unless Bruce is involved.

Sbani- (shook his head) it's too far fetched..... (suddenly as if a light bulb just clicked) Moses, it's the only logical explanation and honestly any father will go through the lengths he went for his daughter, it has to be him.

Bless- (looks at Ndabuko) is the ping still at Blue Lagoon beach?

Ndabuko- Yeah.

Sbani- let's take a ride to the beach boys, inform the others.

AT BLUE LAGOON BEACH.....

It was quiet inside the car as they all sat in their seats absent minded. They have been waiting her for hours and with the dead body inside the trunk, it felt like days.

Thandeka- we've been sitting here for hours.

Mpumi- maybe we should just dump this body in the ocean.

Simi- she's right, police are all over this place, not long someone will report a suspicious van in the beach parking space.

Ntombi- I mean it's not such a bad idea, any DNA will be washed way.

Nomusa- I'll do whatever it is you guys want, I owe you that much.

Mbali- Nelly? It really isn't a bad idea, none of us want to be here anymore.

Nelly tried to battle the lightness from her head and rubbed her eyes looking at all their faces. They were tired, honestly she couldn't blame them, they stucked it out and she was really grateful....

Nelly-(half smiled) it will cut the dreadful day and night short but what happens when the body gets washed off shore and is discovered, an investigation is lodged, a murder investigation. We don't want the police digging to much into his death, my father is on his way, once the body is in his hands, we go home and hopefully try to forget this ever happened. I want everyone here clear of all this, we all got more to live for, just a little patience, that's all I ask of you.

They all look between each other and nod, Nelly breaths a sigh of relief but Ntombi quickly turns to her...

Ntombi- are you okay? Your breath, sounded more like a whiz.

Nelly- (looked at her) I'm fine, just tired.

Ntombi- (nods) it's been a day.

Just as they about to relax and lean on the arm rest, lights flash them...

Lungiey- oh my God!!!! It's the police, get me out, I'm not going to jail, get me out...

(SLAP)

(SLAP)

Mbali- (clenched her teeth) calm down.

Nelly and Ntombi came out the car as the police vehicle stop next to them, the window rolls down and reveals two male officials...

Man1- you ladies okay?

Nelly- (smiled) yes officer.



Man2- well the parking is deserted and it's not safe at this time of the night. The pride rally has created some buzz and attracted a wrong crowd, beautiful ladies like yourselves don't want to be crossed in that kind of fire.

Ntombi- no we don't, thank you for the heads up, we'll be on the look out.

Man1- well I'm afraid that's not exactly why we here, the beach is closed now, you ladies are going to have to find another parking spot if you still want to enjoy the view of the ocean.

Nelly- okay, we will be heading out than.

They were about to get inside the car but one of the officers called after them. Ntombi could clearly see one of them eyeing her breasts.

Man1- so what's your name? Wait don't tell me? It must be Blue, you look like her.

Ntombi- why? Because I have long legs like her?

Man1- (chuckles and licks his lips) okay you caught me but I'm not complaining, with those legs, you put Cameron Diaz to shame.

Ntombi faked laughed and shook her head...

Nelly- well we got to go.

Man2- hawu!! What's the rush, I thought we were getting to know each other.

Nelly- maybe another time and didn't you say the beach was closing?

Man1- we law enforcement, we allowed to bend the rules.

Ntombi- well we rather not, plus, I have to start pumping.

Thandeka peeked from the window and gave the men a wide grin before turning to Ntombi.

Thandeka- it's time.

Ntombi- is the equipment ready, maybe I'll just pump here; have a little bit of fresh air.

Man1- pump what?

Ntombi- (smiled) milk, I'm breastfeeding.

Man1- (choked) you have baby?

Ntombi- (smiled with pride) a beautiful baby boy and I have a 5 year old girl too. Do you have any

kids officer?

Man1- (cleared his throat) uhmm No.

Nelly- (smiled and leaned on their door) both the dad's are a dead beat but I'm sure you're decent guy.

They could see the distaste in the officers face...

Thandeka- we've been telling her she will meet her knight and shinning armor, I guess we just didn't know it will actually be someone who really is a hero. I mean, officers save lives everyday, perfect father figures.

Man2- uhmm, (fake laughs) well ladies, we will love to chat but duty calls.

Man1- (started the engine) yeah, we have to save lives right.

Nelly- (faked a pout) well, atleast take a number.

Man1- don't worry, we'll find you.

They watched as the police vehicle drive faster than it came, they looked between each other and burst out laughing...

Simi- (claps once) yhooo amadoda!!!

They noticed two SUV's coming straight towards them, Nelly noticed the state sticker and sighed with relief knowing her father was here.

Nelly- Moses is here.

Ntombi- (sighed with relief) oh my God!!! We going home.

Even though they couldn't jump for joy, but the relief was evident in their faces. The rest of the ladies stepped out the car and watched nervously as Moses and his man step out of their cars.

Moses- (turned to Nelly) you okay?

Nelly- (nods) Yeah.....

She could see he was waiting for something, everyone could see the longing in his face. She took a few steps towards him and embraced him....

Nelly- now that you here I am okay, what took you so long?

He wrapped his arms protectively around her, it felt good, he never thought there would come a day where his daughter would need him, but she called him in her time of need and here they were now, after a few seconds she pulled apart and he wished the hug could have lasted longer....

Moses- he's in the trunk?

Nelly- Yeah, we wrapped him in a sheet.

Moses- okay good, we cleaned his apartment clean so don't worry about any DNA left, we also took care of the complex security cameras, so you good there too. We will take you girls home and bring the car back to you once it has been flashed too, how long did you rent it for?

Ntombi- just two days.

Moses- good, that's more than enough time, you girls get your stuff in the car and my men will escort you all back home, it's been a long day, I'm sure you tired.

Nomusa- What are you going to do with him?

Moses- don't worry yourself about that, did you get that checked out? (Pointed at her bruises) my guys will stop by the hospital and a doctor will take care of that.

Nomusa- it's not that bad.

Simi- Musa you probably should, you never know with these things.

Nomusa- (sighs) okay.

Moses- you will receive a few texts from Thato, I need you to respond to them, play along.

Nomusa- okay.

Moses nodded to the girls and they grabbed their stuff and walked towards the SUV. They watched from the car as Moses speak to his men and two of the guys jumped into the H1 and drive out, just as the H1 drives out, a black jeep drives towards them. It's stops right next to them and Sbani and the guys step out. Moses signals the drive of his SUV to drive out, with the girls, too tired to even look, Nelly shrinks on her seat and shuts her eyes....

Meanwhile back in the parking area....

Moses- I was wondering when you'd show up.

Sbani- look, if it was any other day, we'd go off on each other but today it's different.....

Moses- I'd do anything for my daughter but than again, this isn't my daughter's problem.

Bless- what do you mean?

Moses- your little bitch killed a mayor's son and dragged everyone else down with her but than again, I have the power to just erase Nelly from being part of any of this and let the others face the music....

Bless- what do you want?

Moses- (looked at Sbani) in two days time, I will issue a statement of my resignation from chief justice and state my intent on being one of the candidates who wants to run for president. You must be asking where I'm going with this? Now, you and your little buddies will have to let go of whatever hold you have of Sibiya's pipelines, I will have a talk with him about how our dear President tried to take him down and failed, now in retaliation Sibiya will have to launch an attack in any of the most famous spots politicians hangouts, which is the same place Thato and our deputy President will be having a late afternoon lunch and will be caught in the tragedy. Other political parties will be gunning after him especially after such devastating events, his own people will be questioning his leadership and his fate to run for the next election will be in jeopardy.

Sbani- you putting my team at risk, if I let you do this than that means we have to act like the mission was a big fail, the President has rights to execute us all.

Moses- that only applies if Springbok is compromised, which it isn't. What happened is you guys just failed your first mission, which is highly normal for the first time.

Bless- but we didn't.

Moses- yeah but than the President won't know that, once he knows of my intentions, he will try and sabotage my run but you won't let that happen right, because you work for me now.

Sbani- NO

Moses- sorry what?

Sbani- NO, I will not be your bitch.

Bless heart pounded as he thought about the consequences if Sbani didn't give in to Moses requests. He could see it in Moses that he wasn't joking, the ace was in his hands now and they could just give in to defeat, the old man had won this round...

Bless- Sbani, if we don't do this, the rest of the girls go down.

Sbani- we can fight it, we get the best lawyers, we have money for it.

Bless- money is not the issue here and you know it, imagine the press this kind of case will get, the public? Two of these women are mother's of your kids, think about Noma and SJ, Ntombi has a baby boy, Nomusa will be done should this go to court. Come on man, I know you not that insensitive.

Sbani- we knew this kind of job comes with casualties, this is one of them.

Bless- (angry) I know you didn't just say that.

Bless grabbed Sbani by the collar and stared right into his eyes with his teeth clenched..

Bless- those women are not casualties but family, they fucking family man. I know you know that, don't make me kick your balls before you get your senses back.... (he looked at him with begging eyes) come on man....

Sbani- Fine

Bless released him from his hold and they both turned to Moses, who had the biggest smirk....

Moses- (looked at Sbani) checkmate....

BANG!!!!

They watched as Moses fall to the ground...

BANG!!!, BANG!!!!

Two of his man followed suit, Bless and Sbani were still stunned but with their guns already out, ready for whatever's to come but they lowered their guns when they noticed Ndabuko walking towards them with his AK47. Bless immediately went to his father while Sbani brought his gun up again and pointed it at Ndabuko.

Sbani- what the fuck?

Ndabuko- (shrugged) the old fuck will live, can't say the same about his minions. I'm done with this sappy shit, it's time you boys play my game now. The fucker improvised with our plan now we improvise with his, he wants the presidency, he'll get it but not on his terms but ours. Have a rest boys because tomorrow is Armageddon.

Remember to like and comment always..... to like and comment always.

SEASON TWO

Insert 75

AT CLUB 101

Bless passed around as he looked at Moses, Ndabuko had shot him by his shoulder joint, on the upper side of his chest, he would live but he was bleeding too much.

Moses- I need a doctor.

Bless- he's on his way, just don't pass out.

Moses- (groaned in pain) son you can still get out of this, this is no child's play, you messing with the big boys now.

Bless- the plan works out for everyone, so just play your part, after all we going to get you that presidency.

Moses- you know you still need me, if you want to save that girl than let me go.

Bless- (shakes his head) you know just when I actually thought you can be anything but a dick you go and use a little girls future just to suit your advantage.

Moses- it's not personal and you know it.

Bless- it very much personal, I thought the birth of your grandson might change you, I mean I see you with Nomvelo's kids and I saw you at the hospital with Bonolo, in that moment I..... you know what, It doesn't even matter because you will never understand, for you it's all a game.

Moses- oh don't come for me like I'm the bad guy here, I protect my family by all means. If memory serves me right, your little friend was more than willing to fuck everyone else, two of his baby mamas included and I'm the bad guy? Give me a break. I don't get the hold that boy has on you, when it comes to him, he can never do no wrong in your eyes, but as soon as I do something very similar or even not close to his stunts, "Moses is an asshole" well news flash son, you've been kissing the biggest asshole in the history of assholes.

The door opened before Bless could master up a response. The team and the doctor walked in, Sandile rushed to his father's side as soon as he saw him.

Sandile- (inspecting his wound) what happened?

Sbani- Sandile let the doctor work on him.

Moses- (looked at Ndabuko) he shot me, your so called new friends, just tried to execute me.

Sandile- WHAT?!!! woooo guys I know my dad is an asshole ( looks at his father apologetically) sorry dad but you know you're, anyways nobody said anything about killing him. I thought the target was Sibiya, aka "Mr I love my own daughters vaginas", "Mr I enslave my own son" and not least, "Mr I victimize women and children"

Ndabuko- we still killing the bastard.

Mbuso- I'm doing the killing.

Ndabuko- yeah we know, now listen up, change of plans. We attack tonight.

Mbuso- WHAT?

Ndabuko- you heard me, we going in tonight and we ending this shit. No amount of planning will make this mission any less desirable, we all know it's was a suicide mission from the minute we took it on.

Siya- how are we pulling this off?

They all gathered around as Ndabuko and Sbani laid out the plan.

AT BUHLE AND MPUMI'S APARTMENT.....

Buhle walked inside Mpumi's room and leaned on the door frame with her arms folded, Mpumi sighed watching her as she applied lotion on her body.

Mpumi- quit frowning, I told you I'm not saying tonight, I just want to rest.

Buhle- I don't think you understand just how much I was worried about you Mpumi, you weren't picking up my calls, you didn't show up for your shift and just when I had managed to twist a story and cover for you by volunteering to do your shift, I get a call from the day care and you haven't pitched to pick up Amirah. You tired? Well guess what? I'm also tired, I had to do back to back shifts just to cover for you and fetch Amirah from the daycare and travel to umlazi to drop her at your parents and back to town so I can finish your shift. I did all these things while freaking out because I don't know where you were and what has happened to you, so spare me the not tonight bullshit.

Mpumi- (sighed) okay, okay..... I'm sorry, I should have left you a message about my whereabouts and for that I'm sorry because you had to go through your day worrying, you right I am being selfish.

Buhle- it's fine.... We live together and I'd like to think we sisters, we family. I don't want something to happen to you and when your parents ask questions only to find that I don't have answers when I'm the closest person to you.

Mpumi- (nods in understand) atleast let me get dressed.

Buhle- fine, I'll go make us some tea.

Buhle handed Mpumi her tea and sat on the other of the couch, she started telling her everything from the beginning and right up to the end when Moses men dropped her off.

Mpumi- (looked at her) what's that look?

Buhle- (sipped her tea) nothing.

Mpumi- it's not nothing, I just told you I dragged a dead body all over town and your reaction is nothing and that look which I can't define because it's not a look of empathy considering I just told you Thato assaulted Musa.

Buhle- (placed her tea on the table) I just don't think you'd like what I have to say, so I choose to say nothing.

Mpumi- what could you possibly say besides sympathizing with Nomusa's situation and I know dragging an abuses dead body isn't really the righteous thing but I just find it odd that you "nothing" to say.

Buhle- (sighed) okay I sympathize with her with regards to bring assaulted, I mean that's an on going battle in South Africa and no women should go through that.

Mpumi- but...

Buhle- there's no but and as for dragging a dead body around, I'm not really fazed by it because I'm not exactly dating a law abiding citizen, plus the less of these mother fuckers who abuse their power over vulnerable women the better..... I just don't get why you had to be the one she called, I know she was probably shocked but what could you have helped her with? It's not like you're mastermind in covering up a murder scene. With everyone in her life, the rich connections she always throws in your face, why didn't she call those people first? I'm sorry but I think a part of her was just being devious, she didn't want to go down for this alone and wanted to drag some one else down with her. You say she didn't call Bless because he just had a baby and didn't want to bother him? Bullshit!!! You have a baby too and she knows very well that when push came to shove, you have no one on your corner and you have more to lose but she didn't take all that to consideration, you want to know know why? Because she doesn't care about your, your daughter or your life.

Mpumi- I think you just being little over dramatic, she was scared, shaking, it's not like killing a man is her everyday job.

Buhle- I'm not denying but I know if I was in that situation, you won't be the first person I call, not because I don't think you not the right one to comfort me in that state but because I'd



understand that you're mother and linking yourself to that kind of mess is not good for your daughter. I would have thought about the implications of getting you involved. What if the plan didn't go to plan? You'd be sitting behind bars now and what will happen to Amirah? You and I both know your mother isn't really the best to care for her. I would have thought about all that and decided against dragging you into my mess.

Mpumi- (snapped) I don't expect you to understand, you weren't there, you didn't see her state and your judgement isn't exactly all valid, you don't like her and that's likely to influence how you talk about her.

Buhle- you getting sucked back in again? You letting yourself in that toxic environment again. Once she's over this and life is normal for again, she will toss and spit you out and I'll be here to pick up the pieces AGAIN.

Mpumi- (shouting) well you won't have too, God this isn't about your little insecure feelings of you losing me to her. Have you thought about maybe she will not be the same again? Maybe you used to dead bodies because you grew up in the streets and because of your thug boyfriend and but some of us aren't, Nomusa can be sacred for life and all you care about is your position in my life, get over yourself, you don't care about her but I do. (Stood up) thanks for the tea.

She watched her walk to her room and she shut the door, she was too stunned to move and hurt by her words. "Was she really insecure", she thought. All she wanted was for Mpumi to not be so gullible about the whole thing, she wanted to protect her from the hurt again, she watched their friendship crumble with Nomusa, who wasn't really bothered by it and she was the one comforting her every night when she cried about it. Maybe she shouldn't have voiced her concerns right after the day she's had but her first thought was to protect Mpumi and her feelings because no one seemed to care about them but what did she get? A slap in the face and her upbringing thrown back at her face. She sighed and grabbed her phone typed to Siya....

" you the best thing that has ever happened in my life, I love you"

AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE....

Ndabuko kicked one of bedrooms door and his father frowned looking at him. He looked at the girl and looked at his father who's dick was buried deep inside the girl's buttohole.

Mr Sibiya- (thrusting in and out the girl) are you just going to stand there or tell me the reason why you just kicked my door.

Ndabuko- there's been a breach, you need to move.

Mr Sibiya- give me a second.

Ndabuko- we don't have one, there's plenty of that once you're at the safe house.

Mr Sibiyah- oh son, (held the girl's waist and pounded harder) (smiled) this one is fresh, untouched and vulnerable.

Ndabuko- (swallowed but masked his feelings) we can move you with her if that's what you want but we need to go.

Ndabuko faced the other way, his father's groans filled the room as he roared like a lion releasing. Debbie stood by the corner and watched her Ndabuko's hands shake as he tried his best to form a fist and control whatever emotion that wanted to escape. Looking at the side of his face, she could swear her son was at the verge of crying. She tried to come closer and hold his shaking hand but was stopped at the gun pointed at her.

Ndabuko- Don't.

And just like that, his vulnerable state was gone as he started ordering everyone around. She swallowed looking at the little girl running passed her naked, she looked like she was between the age of 12-14; she hadn't even developed proper breast yet.

Mr Sibiyah- take the boys and one of the guys will escort you to the car.

His words brought her back to life and she nodded.

Mr Sibiyah- what's the status?

Ndabuko- we not sure but these are definitely professionals, they've taken our pipelines.

He could see his father's face fall, "we got you now bastard" he thought.

Mr Sibiyah- the weapons we have at the warehouse, it's enough to sustain the situation right?

Ndabuko- (nods) Siya and the rest of the guys are on their way there. Let's move.

One of the guards came running and shots started getting fired. Mr Sibiyah was still to stunned and confused, he wondered who was bold enough to take him on. Debbie's car with the boys was the first to drive out in the mist of the gun battle, as Sibiyah's SUV stopped next to the door waiting for him to come through the small back exit. Just as they stepped out with Ndabuko shielding him, they watched the car burst into flames, sending them flying back. Ndabuko had earplugs on so the explosion didn't affect his hearing. He coughed and with his vision slightly

affected he could see a figure step right next to him and pulling him up. Mbuso turned to two of the guys that were with his father and shot them in the head. Mr Sibiya coughed out from the dust and smoke and faced down as the gun went off.

Mr Sibiya- who..... aa...are you?

Mbuso- (kicked him on the balls) the boogeyman.

He continued to kick him in his stomach until he finally saw him losing all his strength.

Ndabuko- where are the others?

Mbuso- outside, his men just keep on coming.

Ndabuko- told you it was going to be a long night. Let's move him before someone finds us here.

Mbuso dragged him and Ndabuko walked in front with his gun ready to shoot. It was very hard to see clearly outside because of the smoke caused by the explosion, just as they were about to finally find light, they had guns pointed at them but one of the men recognized Ndabuko and Mbuso removed his mask.

Man- lower your guns it's the boss and general.

Ndabuko- get me a car; I need to escort my father out.

Man- (shouted) CAR.... bring the car around, general what's going on? We don't know how long we can hold them, they have snipers and drowns.

Ndabuko- I need to get my father to safety without them noticing, hold them as long as you can, as long as they think he's still here the better his chances of escaping. They've already gotten to him once and if Mbuso wasn't there, we would have lost a leader.

Man- (nods) we'd die for the Don, his life for ours.

Ndabuko- (shaked his hand) I'll remember your face, what you men are doing for this family won't be forgotten, I hope we meet again brother.

Man- the fall of our brothers births new soldiers and the fight continues, if this is the last time we see each other general than I want you to know that its been a pleasure serving for you.

The men placed an unconscious Sibiya inside the car and two of his loyal men jumped inside. Mbuso and Ndabuko shared a look but said nothing as denying them would raise questions. Once they were further away from the house, he sent a message...

"Blow it"

The car ride was quiet as Ndabuko kept making eye contact with one of the men through the mirror, something about the whole car ride was off and to confirm his suspicions, he watched in the corner of his eye as Mbuso's hand slowly reached for his gun while the other stayed on the wheel. Mbuso glanced at Ndabuko for a brief second and cleared his throat, just as Ndabuko was about to look at the guy through the mirror again, Sibiya's men at the back had their guns pointed at them.

Man1- (looked at Ndabuko who was reach for his gun) don't even think about it.

Ndabuko- you don't want to do this.

Man2- (Pointed the gun at the back of Mbuso's head) you now going to drive two miles and stop the car.

AT NELLY'S APARTMENT....

Her phone kept ringing but she was fast asleep and couldn't hear it, she turned and changed sleeping position and lazily opened her eyes and was met with a figure standing over her. Panic consumed her and right that moment her phone rang again and the man reached for it first, taking the opportunity to escape but the man was quick in his movement and grabbed her by her hairs making her moan in pain.

Nelly- (kicking and screaming) let me go, let me go.

Man- If you listen, you won't get hurt.

She kept on kicking and screaming, using the chunk of hair he had a grip on, he pulled her up and she kicked him by the balls, he let go of her and with every strength she pushed him down while he still groaned holding his crotch. She grabbed her phone from the floor and car keys before running out, she shivered noticing that her father's guards on the floor with their throats slit open. Once she was in the elevator, she opened her phone and noticed, thirty missed calls from her dad. She called him...

Ringin... .

Nelly- (hyperventilating)(crying) dad there some man in my apartment who just tried to kidnap me.

Don- I know, your security system was hacked into, that's why I've been calling you, God!!! Nelly how many times have I been telling to let me update your system, now look at this.

Nelly- DAD!!!!...

Don- I know, I know... I'm sorry, where are you.

Nelly- in the elevator, I'm going to my car.

Don- NO baby don't....

The elevator doors opened and the first thing she saw was a pool of blood, and the security body near the blood...

Man2- (Pointed the gun at her) drop the phone and get out.

She dropped her phone and he indicated that she steps out, she did and raised her hands as she kept walking with him following behind. She could feel her body give up on her and by the way her heart was beating and the pain in her chest. She knew that she wouldn't last even if she put up a fight, she had already put too much strain on her fragile heart. He looked at her thighs from behind and the bum short pyjama left little to his imagination.

Man2- stop.

She felt the hair from her back stand and his breath fanned her neck and tears poured out, she could detest his intentions.

Man2- don't move, don't scream.

He kept the gun pointed on the back of her head, letting her feel it while his free hand caressed her butt cheek right before groping her, she couldn't hold it in as a sob broke out of her...

Nelly- please don't..... I have money, that X6 is mine, you can take but please don't...

Man2- you smart enough to know this isn't a robbery. Now pull your shorts and panties down.

Nelly- No...

Man2- you not exactly the one in power here now do it.

She reluctantly pushed her shorts down and her round butt cheeks were soon in display, she heard his zipper go down but elevator doors opened and the other guy showed up...

Man1- WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU DOING?

Nelly quickly pulled her shorts up.

Man1- get your shit together, take her to the car, I need to make a call.

He dragged her to the car which was further away from his partner, he pointed at her to open the door and get inside. With shaking heads she followed instruction. Once she was inside the door closed. Suddenly she had glass break and a thud on the ground. Just as she was to look out, Mbali's face appeared on the window. Relief washed over her and opened the door, she jumped out and the girls hugged. Nelly could smell alcohol from her and she wondered what was she doing here at this time but was also happy at her arrival.

Nelly- we need to get to my car.

Mbali- (smiling) I feel like we charlie's Angeles now, two duch bags in one night.

Nelly- Mbali I need you to concentrate okay....

Mbali- don't worry girl, we got this, (looked at the glass on the ground) who knew Moet bottle can literally knock one out literally. Let's go, Bruce is by the toilets.

Nelly nodded and bent down taking the gun from the unconscious man on the ground. Mbali stood in the middle of the parking when she noticed Nelly was not following her.

Mbali- Girl....

And just like that, Shots were fired five times and Nelly watched in horror as Mbali slumped into the ground and coughed out blood. She screamed and dropped the gun running and kneeled next to her body, crying hopelessly while trying to stop the bleeding, several shots followed right after that.

Nelly- No, no...

Mbali- (smiled lightly) every dog has it's day right?

Nelly- don't talk like that, you'll choke on the blood.

Mbali- atleast I'll get to say I saw the infamous ice queen eat her own snot.

Bruce kneeled next to her and held her hand tight with tears in his eyes but he held back and wanted to be strong for her. He saw in her eyes that she was dying and she knew it too.

Bruce- I love you.

Mbali- (smiled) see you in the next life my ingwe!!!

He tightly held her hand as she painfully coughed out blood and choked painfully, it was a disturbing sight to see especially since she was fighting it.

Bruce- (brushed her forehead and kissed it)(sobbed) don't fight it.

Nelly- (shaking her head) No....

They both watched as her smile fail to reach her eyes and she takes her last breath, both their sob filled the parking space as they cried painfully.

Remember to like and comment always....

SEASON TWO

Insert 76

A WEEK LATER.....

AT CREATIVE MINDS CENTER.....

Mbuso- so we still don't know where he is? It's been a week. (Looked at Sbani) what are your people saying?

Sbani- we working on it.

Siya- my greatest fear is coming to life, deep down I knew we couldn't really defeat my father, he's been in the game too long.

Bless- what now? We go on with our lives while looking over our shoulders?..... I mean how is Ndabuko even going to take the rains if his father is still alive somewhere and well aware of our plans.

Mbuso- well there sure is one person who's gaining from all this and it's your father (points at Sandile) the rate at which his going, his chances of his party nominating him for president are very high.

Sandile- what you trying to say? That he's behind all this?

Sbani- it's not him, he wouldn't have put his own daughters life at risk.

Ndabuko- he's right..... (looked at the time) don't you guys have a funeral to attend?

Bless- (sighed) Yeah and honestly guys after all we've been through I really want to forget about guns, fights and dirty politicians. We lost a friend through all this mess and I want to lay her to rest and just enjoy being a dad.

Ndabuko- I think you also have some catching up to do with your daughter and sons, forget about ou.... your father for now. We'll find him.

Sbani- (pat his back) go be with your children man.

The guys left and only Sbani and Ndabuko stayed...

Ndabuko- ain't you going to the funeral?

Sbani- cut the cap, I know it was you.

Sbani angrily punched him, Ndabuko spat the blood out and touched his jaw. Sbani stepped back and fixed his tux.

Sbani- you let your goons touch my wife, my wife? I'm going to kill you, it may not be today but I will.

Ndabuko- they weren't there to touch her, they were just going to transport her and the kids to a safe place just until this thing dies over. It was our plan, she knew about it. I guess it must have slipped her mind in the mist of everything but me and her had a deal. The mother fuckers must have let their balls take over and they fucked everything up. And that girl wasn't meant to show up, just a plan gone wrong.

Sbani- why would she trust you to protect her over me? Her fucking step father runs a robotics



company, he designs the best security systems. Why take your deal?

Ndabuko- I don't know..... I guess you going to have to ask her that.

Sbani- and you how long you think you have before he figures out that the guys in the car shot you both in your arms which indicates they actually didn't want you guys dead. He'll figure out you have your father in your possession.

Ndabuko- he won't, his kids presence will distract him.

Sbani- the man wants revenge, he watched his wife get gang raped and shot in the head. Not even his kids will stop him from avenging his wife.

Ndabuko- he'll have his time but right now, I need my time too.

Sbani shook his head and walked out....

INSIDE THE CHURCH....

Pastor- Throughout our lives we make many new friends and there are some who become part of family, unfortunately also comes a time when we must say goodbye to them because they have departed this life. The death of a friend leaves us with a taste of sorrow, but that feeling is even worse and more difficult to get over for their families.

The pastor took his seat while Nelly and the girls took to the stage....

Nelly- To Mbali's family, may what's in the hearts and thoughts of everyone present today help you and yours through this time of sorrow. Although no words can really help to ease the loss you bear, just know that you are very close in every thought and prayer. (She took a deep breath and shut her eyes trying so hard to keep it together but the tug in her heart was too much, the image of Mbali's last moments was forever printed in her mind, a loud sob escaped her mouth, the girls closely moved to her and formed a shield around her with tears pouring out their eyes as she bit hard on her lips preventing herself from balling her tears out, she sniffed and faced the roof with her eyes shut).... I know the sorrow is not that of a permanent loss but just the sadness that comes in saying goodbye for now to someone that we love.... the father of my children told me that the sorrow I feel today paves way to peace and comfort for tomorrow... (the congregation nodded) I want to believe his words but my heart won't allow me, kubuhlungu bazalwane, it's hurts and I can't understand why her? Why uMbali?. I know I shouldn't question his ways but does it have to be so brutal? so sudden and so tragic. Kubuhlungu bazalwane, it's hurts to even nit pick the little things, the quiet moments, the high moments, the smiles and laughter I shared with her because the realization of it all being memories, memories that should help push the pain away and bring back laughter..... (shakes her head silently crying)....not today, not tomorrow but maybe someday because (looking at Mbali's parents) I

loved... no I love your daughter, she meant so much, so much and I can't accept that she, her spirit will walk beside me every day, Unseen, unheard, but always near, while in this very moment I still love her, still miss her, I hear her voice inside my head while I long for one more day, one more word, one last touch (her cries broke into loud ones and the girls while muffling their own cries held each other tightly as realisation sinks in that Mbali is gone)...it's too soon, I wasn't ready to say goodbye, Mbali's life was too beautiful to forget, too beautiful for it to just be a distance memory..... I can't..... kubuhlungu, it's hurts....

The congregation stood up and started singing while, Sbani and Shaka helped the girls off the stage and nodded respectively to Mbali's parents..

Pastor- hmmm (looks at Nelly) What we have once enjoyed we can never lose. All that we love deeply becomes a part of us.... young lady I hope you find comfort in these words by Helen Keller..... I believe we have one last speaker before we conclude this service and lay Mbalenhle to her final place of rest.

The pastor took his seat again and Bruce took a deep breath before walking up to the stage. He fixed the Mic and for almost twenty seconds, he just silently stood there, watching her lifeless inside her coffin in disbelief.

Bruce- (rubbed his eyes and sniffed) I've never seen her so quiet...

Just that statement and the croak in his voice had almost everyone in tears.

Bruce- (turned away from her lifeless body inside the coffin and stared at the big portrait of her) my name is Bruce Adeyemi, Mbali was my friend, my confidence, my spirit person as Nelly would always refer to her and I never understood what a spirit person was until I saw her life slip through my fingers and I found myself surrounded by this dark cloud and than it all made sense..... (grabbed the podium harder as tears poured out his eyes)... I had no joy again, no light and no one to lift my spirit like Mbalenhle always did. It always seems like we have all the time in the world, only to realize how fleeting it really is. I wish we had more time to do and say the things we saved for later which along with you is gone forever. I promise to keep you alive in my memories. If there is any place between heaven and earth where I can meet you, do lead me to that place or sometimes come in my dreams to show me the path of life my beautiful "ayaba".

Bruce clutched on his suit jacket and made his way of the stage. Mbali's father walked up to him, he said a few words while patting his back and led him to sit in the front row next to them. Her mother smiled sadly to him and bowed her head in grief again.

Pastor- as we conclude this service, I'd like to share a few words of comfort and encouragement by Irish Blessing- to friends and family of Mbalenhle, may you see God's light on the path ahead when the road you walk is dark. May you always hear, even in your hour of sorrow, the gentle singing of the lark. When times are hard may hardness never turn your heart to stone, may you always remember when the shadows fall you do not walk alone.

1 hour later.....

The yard was now clearing out, it has been a long day and if it wasn't clear that Mbali was gone, it was now as they all gathered in a group and she was the only one missing....

Shaka- (sighs) I think maybe we should also head out.

Sbani- (looked at Nelly and squeezed her hand) Yeah, I'm sure you want to shower and rest, we still have the doctors appointment tomorrow.

Ntombi- I still can't believe she's gone, I mean.... none of this makes sense.

Mthoko- death doesn't make sense babe but we just have to accept it.

Thandeka- yeah but I mean (looking at Nelly) why were people after you in the first place?

Sane- I've been asking myself the same thing, there's something you not telling us.

Sizwe- I don't think this is the right place to talk about this Sane.

Sbani- (stood up and reached for Nelly's hand) we leaving, (looked at Bruce) I'll call you.

They all watched them leave....

Mthoko- we will be leaving too.

Ntombi- yeah; the sitters time is almost up, Zah you still need us to drive you home?

Zandile- (stood up) yes, mind if we pass by the Woolworths, I need a few items from there.

Mthoko walked towards the car while Ntombi and Zandile grabbed their bags and bid farewell before and followed behind him.

Sizwe- (looked at Sane) I can't believe you just insinuated that Mbali's death is Nelly's fault, honestly I don't know what you trying to do but babe we all have moved on from this beef and

you need to do the same.

Sane- this isn't about that.... but you have to admit that you too are just as suspicious.

Sizwe- I'm not saying I don't have questions but I know that Nelly would never put someone she cares about in danger. I believe her story, I don't need to know what the gun men wanted from her because her word is enough for me.

Sane- oh....

Sizwe- (stood up annoyed) now you have taken us ten steps back, now we have to stay away from everyone because we back to being the enemy and the bitter bunch. You'll find me in the car.

Thandeka- I'm going to go, (looked at Sane) how long you in town for?

Sane- I'll be here for a while, we can have lunch maybe tomorrow or the day after?

Thandeka- (nods) okay... (placed her hand on Bruce's shoulder) take care.

Bruce- thank you.

For the remaining bunch, the whole mood was just sour so everyone said goodbye to each other and retreated to their cars....

The next day....

OUTSIDE UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL....

Sbani opened the passenger door for her and she got in, she watched him walk all the way to the other side and get in. They sat in silent in for a few minutes before turning to each other. He reached for the palm of her hand and brushed it with his thumb.

Sbani- we going to get you a heart.

Nelly- (smiles lightly) you know how long the list is....

Sbani- yes but at least we got time and you on that list, my family and your family contribute way too much tax in this country, we can prioritize your case.

Nelly- we both know that's not how it works.

Sbani- well we'll make it work that way. 1.4 million is small change if it means you get to do the operation and be there for our kids..... and us.

He said the last part in whisper and she almost didn't hear him but repositioned herself so that her whole body was facing him and not just her face...

Nelly- you know what I want?..... I want my family back.

Sbani- (his heart skipped a beat) what you mean? Are you saying....?

Nelly- (nodded) Mbali's death opened my eyes to how short life is to not tell the people you care about that you love them. My life may be even shorter and I don't want to rob myself of the things I want..... I want to be the best mom, I want to travel and I want a family. I want all those things with you and I want to give you more kids, I don't know how that will work since my heart is getting weaker but if it means I go through extensive diets and give up my daily activities just to be able to produce your offsprings again than I will.

He cupped her face and passionately kissed her, the kiss communicated alot which didn't need to be verbally said...

Sbani- I'm going to give you all that and so much more.

Nelly- (teary) I know.....(reached in the small compartment of her purse and pulled out her engagement ring and handed it to him)... ask me again and just to let you know, I don't want a long engagement this time, if we do this than we getting married next month.

Sbani- (smiled) I can marry you even now if I had my way.

They both chuckled, he grabbed her left hand and slipped the ring back in....

Sbani- I am you.

Nelly- and I am you....

"And we are one", they both said at the same time. She muffled her tears in when she thought of Mbali, how she longed just picking up the phone and calling her.

Sbani- it's going to be okay you know.

Nelly- I know..... I just wish things were different.

Sbani- I know baby, I know...

AT NTOMBI AND MTHOKO'S HOUSE....

He throws himself next to her on the couch and notices a card next to her...

Mthoko- is that....

Ntombi- yes our traditional wedding invitation card.

Mthoko- (grabs the card and starts looking at it) these things waste money, it's very uneconomical, we could have just done our invitation through Facebook.

Ntombi- (laughs and rolls her eyes) since when are you a cheapskate?

Mthoko- (shrugs) you can't deny that it would have really saved us a lot of money, anyways have you handed them to everyone?

Ntombi- yeah a few of my family and friends and I've mailed it to them and I've left some for you to hand to your people and family, it's just the group that I haven't given them any, you know with the whole Mbali thing.

Mthoko- yeah it's sad but babe we have to move on with our lives and I think everyone needs some good news.

Ntombi- so you think I should mail it to them?

Mthoko- yeah.....(grinning) so you are finally going to be Mrs Khoza.

Ntombi- (smiled) yes.....no more Zulu.

Mthoko- all mine now

He got on top of her and started kissing her lightly....

Mthoko- it's been a minute Mrs Khoza...

She smiled through the kiss and settled comfortably on the couch with her legs wrapped around him..

Ntombi- lethu is sleeping and Noma is at ballet classes.

Mthoko- I like the way you think.

Ntombi- I'm over compensating on my wife duties, after all you test drive a car before deciding on buying it.

He roared like a lion and sucked on the side of her neck, earning a wild giggle from her...

Nelly- (closed her eyes) get a room.

They stopped, Mthoko gave her a peck and a look which she understood very well, (I'm not done with you). Mthoko got on his feet and fixed himself while Ntombi buttoned up a few of her shirt buttons.

Mthoko- hello sis, can't say I'm happy to see you.

Nelly- hmm and I wonder why..... FYI if you intend to fuck on the couch at least have your doors locked.

Ntombi- why did I give you access codes to our home again?

Nelly- because I'm no longer just the bitch who stole your husband but I happen to be also some one you've grown to really, really like.

Ntombi- (chuckles) that's abit axegarrated but you lucky because I love your brother.

Mthoko- (smiled) it's great to see you smiling, I take it the doctors appointment went well.

Nelly- let's leave the depressing things aside..... (looked at Ntombi with a smile) I saw the invitation.

Ntombi- where because we haven't handed it out to anyone from your side of the family.

Nelly- your sister posted it on her whatsapp and Zenande showed it to me, why didn't you say anything?

Ntombi- I was kind going to tell everyone on in that lunch and maybe hand you guys the invitations today but than.... it just didn't feel right anymore.

Nelly- like I said, let's leave the depressing stuff aside. It's your big day and you have every right to enjoy it.

Ntombi- (excited) great because I was hoping we all go dress shopping on Saturday, besides my bridesmaids got to look the part.

Nelly- are you?

Ntombi- (nods) Yeah, Zandile is my maid of honor and two of my varsity friends will be flying in on Thursday. You're essential part of my life, you my sister in law, my daughter's step mom and mostly my friend.

Nelly- (smiled with tears) well since we on the part of asking which brings me to why I am here....

She showed them the ring on her finger...

Ntombi- I take it you two worked whatever it is that was troubling you.

Nelly- yeah and we don't want a long engagement, we thinking maybe next month.

Mthoko- my dear wife you owe me 100 bucks and you my sister, you cannot have a wedding next month, our white wedding is next month and it still about us, you and your grumpy fiance need to relax and let the Khoza's do their thing first than we can make room for your Zulu drama.

Ntombi- plus you guys still need to go through all the traditional stuff and trust me the Zulu's take those things seriously.

Nelly- (rolled her eyes) okay maybe I was jumping the gun a little bit.

Ntombi- or you were just hoping to use wedding planning as an excuse to not deal with your issues.

Nelly- ave ungibhora when you turn into psychologist Ntombi.

Ntombi- (shrugs) you know I'm right and maybe you should be my patient. Support black businesses, you know my practice is new.

Nelly- I am supporting, have you forgotten who your investor is?

Mthoko- you guys are not married yet, technically his money is still his alone.

Nelly- should you really be voicing that out loud? You know the investor is her ex husband.

Mthoko- I don't give a fuck, he owes her that much if not more..... what do they call it babe?

Ntombi- emotional distress baby.

Mthoko- ( they high fived) exactly baby and FYI baby sis, you the emotional distress in case you didn't know.

MaSiwela- you really are my people, I felt those digs.

They all turned and watched as MaSiwela dropped a box with magazines and a large blue file.

MaSiwela- the planner gave me these, you should have a look and see what you like.

Ntombi- (smiled) Ngiyabonga ma..... please have a seat, I'll go make us some refreshments.

AT KINGSPARK STADIUM..

Sbani got out the car and Nomusa dragged her feet following behind.



Sbani- ngamla!!

Security- sho boss, yokinto zoyifika phakathi (you will find everything inside).

He nodded and handed the security 200 note, they walked silently through the passage until they were in the field. It was military boot camp and it didn't help that Sledge was waiting by the first corse with her arms folded and her muscles sticking out like Batista.

Sbani- you got who options, infact it only one option because the other one is simply you accepting your fate. You can do all these stunts to the best of your ability and possibly let go of the anger and guilt inside you or you can walk back to the car and I take you back home and you lock yourself in your room like you have for the past week.

His presence has always intimidated her, she always found herself dumbfolded and unable to speak.

Sbani- I'll take your silence as a "yes I want to be here".

He threw her a bottle of water

Sbani- drink up, we will start with a warm up by circling the field in a slow jog.

They both finished their water and side by side they circled the stadium.

Sbani- I know you don't want to hear this because it probably what everyone has been telling you but it really wasn't your fault.

Nomusa- still doesn't change the fact that I killed someone, how do you move past that?

Sbani- you don't, no one moves past killing someone, whether that person deserved it or not. Take soldiers for instance, ever wondered why majority of them suffer from axienty and depression once they finish their term? They don't forget the things they've seen or done at war.

Nomusa- I can see a therapist right? I mean I can take some pills and work my way to civilisation, scientistifcally it's proven to...

Sbani- don't give me the science bullshit, the only science I believe in is the one that occurs naturally, not one that man made to better suit some fat whitemans agenda but that a story for another day. You don't want to go the pill route.

Nomusa- why?

Sbani- there's a reason why you created with a mind, and an immune systems, they work parallel to each other. What your immune system cannot fight and cure, your mind and subconscious can.

Nomusa- I can think of a dozen reason why that theory is not correct.

Sbani- (chuckled) yeah well I suggest you don't for now miss Harminey Gredger, great wizard of Hogwarts.

Nomusa- (smiled) I recently just discovered Harry potter and if I must say so myself, she's one of the smartest women I know.

Sbani- (smiled) I know someone who would agree with you on that and it's my 4 year old daughter now back to the subject at hand, pills mess up your immune system and they affect your thinking.

Nomusa- but they are effective, that proven and you cannot argue with that.

Sbani- yeah maybe I can't but ever wondered what exactly is used to test these pills, I can't imagine it being machines or lab rats because that exactly what they want you to think. Only think is lab rats don't get depressed just because they've gone months without cheese or get anxiety attacks just because the big cat from Mrs Bakers house wants to eat them for dinner.

Nomusa- (laughs) if I didn't know better I'd say you're school dropout, you have horrible theories Mr Zulu.

Sbani- but you know better and just because my theories do not have numbers or extensive formulas doesn't mean they are crap.

Nomusa- well it's been formally proven that every theory that is effective can be measured.

Sbani- well this one is from the streets and we know the streets have their own code which no great scientist can understand.

Nomusa- cops can.

Sbani- which cops? You mean constable Mthembu from doobsonville police station who's belly is as big as the kota sold right next to his work place? Yeah right.

She stop jogging and burst out laughing, he stopped a few feet away from her and looked at her as she laughed, her whole face evaporated with glow when she laughed, it was cute and he smiled when it hit him that probably this was the truest laugh she's had in weeks...

Nomusa- okay maybe not South African cops.... I was kind of leaning towards Chicago PD kinda vibes.

Sbani- should have been clear the first time Miss.... my point is before you swiftly directed this conversation to your advantage which you've been doing too much since we started talking.

Nomusa- what? Don't like it when you don't have it your way?

Sbani- so now you think you slick? I was wondering when I'd get to meet Miss loose tongue... (sighed) you did it again.

She laughed.....

Nomusa- okay, okay..... You may make your point Mr Zulu without my interference.

Sbani- Gladly.... now what I was saying, they test these pills on humans in order to know that they effective.

Nomusa- let's take my case for example, where do they find a depressed human being? You say all this happens before the pills are brought into the market right? Which means they can't just take an existing patience.

Sbani- depression is caused by circumstance which is occurred or occurring. So it's simple, they create it.

Nomusa- you mean they drive the person to depression?

Sbani- (nods) in their case is not much of a hard job when that person is an inmate or a homeless beggar. The perfect candidate because no one will come looking for them.

Nomusa- I think that's too far fetched.

Sbani- not if you really think about it, ofcourse it could be just my imagination but I wouldn't put pass the government and I mean white people, after all HIV is a virus that was developed.

Nomusa- that's an unproven fact.

Sbani- science tells us that you can't create a virus without creating an antidote first. Now are you going to question your own science Miss?

Nomusa- yeah but HIV.....

Sbani- (shakes his head) Nope, story for another day.... my point is from all this is, these pills are only effective right up until they not and you start wanting a high dosage and next you dead.

Nomusa- oh...

Sbani- exactly and Miss Thusi, glad to know we back to familiar territory now that your tongue tied up again, my greatest skill is leaving women speechless well except for one.

He muttered the last part and indicated that they continue their jog.

Remember to like and comment always....

SEASON TWO

Insert 77

Two weeks later...

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE.....

Nelly placed the kids in their feeding chairs, and placed each of their colourful dishes next to them.

Alicia- Mama, can I eat my breakfast while watching T.v.?

Nelly- okay baby but make sure not to spill any food on the carpet because that what causes insects and cockroaches.

Alicia- (smiled) okay.

She grabbed her food and ran out, while Nsika looked at her with envy and not so much enthusiasm to the food in front of him....

MaSiwela- you not even going to ask if I'm okay with her eating in my lounge. You do know I just recently renovated the space.

Nelly- (sighs) I didn't think you'd have a problem, it's just eggs, toast and sausage Mama, your new couches will be fine.

MaSiwela- this is why I didn't want you living here, with you it also five different people.

Nelly- technically I'm not even living inside your house but the cottage outside.

MaSiwela- where are you right now?

Nelly- you know the kitchen is small in there and I just wanted us to hang out.

MaSiwela- (shaking her head) No Nelly this is not going to work.

Nelly- jeezzz!!! So what? You kicking me out?

MaSiwela- I just didn't sign up for this arrangement, you have money, look for a house.

Nelly- Sbani and I will be married if not in a couple of months than most probably early January next year. I can't buy a house now when we will be buying one together in a couple of months. Plus us moving here was already stressful and now you want me to move again? The kids need a stable place just for a few months.

MaSiwela- why didn't you all just move back in his house? I just don't understand why you all had to move with me. The whole point of kids growing up is so that they can move out and have their own kids in their own space. Now you back and you have a whole army with you, I come here for my sanctuary, now it's toys everywhere and my kitchen is a mess because your boy has an obsession of opening all the cupboards doors. My China is not safe anymore.

Nelly- (sighs) I'll pay for the one's he broke.

MaSiwela- it's not about money and you know it, just respect peoples spaces.

Nelly- well sorry, I didn't know I wasn't allowed in my own home. We'll move out, I think I can find a rental that won't cripple my budget.

MaSiwela- Stay, you know you welcome but just put some boundaries where your kids are concerned..... and tell that man he can come and have breakfast, I know he's here. I'm taking Thabo to Lindiwe, please clean my house.

Nelly- is Zenande okay with that?

MaSiwela- it's not her decision to make, if she doesn't want to talk to her mother it doesn't mean Thabo doesn't too, until he tells me himself, I will continue with these visits.

Nelly- (nods) well you might want to say goodbye to Alicia, Mbuso is taking her back today.

MaSiwela- I guess everything is okay now?

Nelly- Yeah (smiled) I'm actually going to miss her.

MaSiwela- (laughs) well Nsika will, he's so fond of her and she's a well behaved little girl, that what I'll miss the most.

Nelly- (rolled her eyes) okay I get it Ma, my kids are rascals, you don't have to remind me every second.

MaSiwela- I can and I will until you move out, you will breath through the wound while staying here, that's way you fasten the process of you moving out.

"CLEAN MY HOUSE", MaSiwela shouted walking out. She grabbed the dirty dishes and placed them inside the sink. Nkanyezi was done eating her food and it always amazed her how little mess she makes whenever eating and she wasn't even one yet.

Nelly- (looking at her baby girl) (smoothly wiped her mouth) you are truly mommy's star.

Nkanyezi looked like she could be doing something else rather than listening to her mother baby talk her. Just as she was to give up, Nkanyezi eyes glowed and beamed with so much light, she started to fidget in her seat and when Nelly looked behind her, Sbani was standing there making funny faces at her. He ruffled his son's hair and grabbed Nkanyezi out her seat.

Sbani- (smiled) baby girl, I have all the tea for you today.

He raised the newspaper in his hands and she smiled wide. It was fascinating to watch her.

Nelly- she's so responsive towards you, I'm jealous.

Sbani- (chuckled) you just have to talk to her, she like watching us talk, haven't you wondered why she likes the tv so much. She's fascinated by people talking and I this will help with her speech development.

Nelly- I talk to her but she's always disinterested, like she rather be doing something else.

Sbani- that's because you use baby talk with her.

Nelly- but she is a baby.

Sbani- (sighs) the sooner you make peace that Nkanyezi is different the better your relationship with her will be. You trying to build this kid world for her isn't working, our daughter is dealing with alot of things at once and we can't understand it, imagine what it is like for her? She's a baby and she should enjoying growing and reaching her milestones but her mind is running at one hundred thousand miles per second, can you even imagine whats that like, while she can't even espress herself and there are chances that she's also OCD, I mean I think she is because she cringes everytime someone touches her or kisses her.

Nelly- (sad) I've noticed too, I just want to make everything better for her.

Sbani- I know baby but we just have to let her lead us. I mean we now know she likes it when one reads for her or talks to her. And we know she dislikes physical contact, this one is important because we now have to limit any physical interactions going forward.

Nelly- (nods) you, me and mam'Sarah are the only ones allowed to touch her from now on. I mean everyone else can talk to her but we have to let them know they can't hold her or kiss her. Oh God now everyone's going to think she's wierd.

Sbani- fuck what everyone thinks, Starr's well being comes first.

Nelly- yeah... (chuckles) you need to watch what you say now, you don't want "fuck" being the first word she learns.

Sbani- (laughs) Yeah, yeah..... You won't believe what your mother did just before she drive out.

Nelly- (giggles) she told me to tell you to get your ass here and have breakfast.

Sbani- she banged the bedroom window and screamed about how I better keep my balls blue if I intend on visiting regularly, talked about she doesn't want no love child made in her cottage, (laughs) I swear every time your mom speaks, I like her more and more.

Nelly- I cringe harder every time, anyways we need to start looking for a house, MaSiwela made it clear that she's not really happy with our stay here and don't tell me you told me so and how I should move back in with you.

Sbani- (shrugs) fine I won't tell you but it really is the best options, the house is spacious and it's home. Baby we already done the vat and sat, I don't think doing the right thing months before we marry will make a difference to Jesus.

Nelly- (rolls eyes) I'm staying..... please eat your breakfast so I can clean and we can all go chill inside the cottage, I don't want to have to deal with MaSiwela's wrath again.

He laughed and started reading for Nkanyezi while she heated his food.

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Bonolo carried her son and walked inside the lounge area, Nomusa was sprawled across the couch while she binged on her favourite Dick Wolf series, Chicago Med. She glanced at Bonolo and they shared a look and she focused back on the series.

Bonolo- (sighed) I'm sorry about what happened to your boyfriend..... I've never lost a boyfriend to death before, it's must be really terrible. You locked yourself inside your room for days and I didn't know what to say because we haven't really been friends or civil towards each other but I want you to know that I'm praying for you.....

Nomusa wanted to roll her eyes as she listened to Bonolo go on about Jesus and grief. It wasn't really anything new as her phone has been flooding with condolences messages from Facebook and Instagram friends. She was regretting having made her relationship with Thato public, now everyone was in her business and she couldn't even walk around the mall, without anyone recognizing her as Thato's girlfriend, the mayor's dead son.

Nomusa- (sighs) Bonolo it fine, I'm okay and I'd really appreciate it if we don't really talk about it.

Bonolo- ofcourse, yeah totally, I understand.

She gave her a fake smile and watched the t.v.

Bonolo- (cleared her throat) uhmm, everyone has seen and held him, do you want to hold him?

Nomusa- you want me to hold your baby?

Bonolo- if you want too yeah.

Nomusa gave her a quizzical look...

Nomusa- did you bang your head while giving birth? I mean, you want me, Nomusa to hold your baby?

Bonolo- (laughed) Yeah, we live in one roof and my son will probably grow up with you around, so yeah, why not?

Nomusa- (stretched out her hands to hold the baby) okay now I'm definitely convinced that you banged your head giving birth.

Bonolo- (laughed) just hold him, I'm trying a new leaf here.

Nomusa- hmmm

She held the baby and stared at him, he was so hairy, that's the first thing she noticed about him and just maybe the baby might be Sbu's after all.

Nomusa- have you guys named him yet?

Bonolo- I'm still waiting on his father but I really like Warona or Khumo.

Nomusa- (nods) I sometimes forget that you're tswana, here I was thinking he'll probably have a deep Zulu name.

Bonolo- (laughs) well some part of him is Zulu so he will be getting a Zulu name but his first name should definitely be a tswana name.

Bless walked in on the two ladies laughing and he smiled looking at them skeptical...

Bless- the two of you in one room, laughing together. Should I be worried?

Bonolo- (rolls her eyes) women can co-exist you know. I'll leave you two, I need to shower.

He waited until she disappeared out of sight and sat next to Nomusa

Bless- you two..... what the fuck is going on?

Nomusa- (shrugs) I don't know but I don't trust that bitch, I'm just playing along.

Bless- (looked at his sleeping son) she looked genuine though.

Nomusa- pssshhh!!!



Bless- parenthood changes people.

Nomusa- she's been a mother for two minutes and a bitch all her life, I think I'll stick to my first impression of her. Anyways your son is cute.

Bless- (smiled) you know, this could be our baby.

Nomusa- don't even start with that shit.

Bless- (laughs) I'm just saying.

Nomusa- I still need to wear that white coat before I even think about popping big headed babies.

They both laughed...

Bless- you looking good.

Nomusa- Yeah, life moves on right?

Bless- (nods) it does, you really brave you know that?

Nomusa- I know.

He looked at her, like really looked at her, something was different about her...

Bless- you look different.

She hummed happily and they shared a look...

Nomusa- (blushing) what?

Later that night....

AT BEVERLY HILLS HOTEL.....

The host led Ntombi and Mthoko to the room where the set up for dinner was.

Ntombi- I asked for a table for kids?

Lady- oh yes, we set it up near the small fish tank over there.

Ntombi- oh nice, (looked around) thank you everything looks nice.

Noma- mommy can I go play by the fish?

Ntombi- yes but do not wonder off, I don't want to go looking around for you.

Noma- (rolls eyes) where can I go mom, the tank is just there duh!!

They laughed as they watched Noma dramatically walk to the fish tank.

Mthoko- it's never gets old.

Ntombi- I'm dreading her teenage years.

Mthoko- (chuckles) I'm growing grey hair just thinking about it.

Ntombi- (sighed) everything looks the way I wanted it too, do you think all will go as planned, smooth I mean.

Mthoko- (nods) you've been a Zulu so much that you think every event will have drama. We are the Khoza's, we have class, relax usemabhozeni manje.

Ntombi- (rolled eyes) (read the text from her phone) my parents just arrived, let me go get them.

Don's Porsche SUV pulled up, he got out and opened the door for MaSiwela and than for his second wife Pinky. Lindiwe and Thabo stepped out from the back.

Lindiwe- are sure it's okay for me to be here?

MaSiwela- (nods) we can't keep you prisoner in the house forever, you need to get out and live. This is your chance at life again.

Lindiwe- I just don't want to upset or make Zenande uncomfortable.

MaSiwela- I won't lie, I don't know how she will react but this more about you than her. You need this.

Just as they were about to go in, Sbani's jeep pulled up right behind Don's car. Alicia was the first to jump out with her pigtails bouncing along with her. SJ grabbed the twins bag and waited on the sides for his parents.

Lindiwe- oh my God, is that Nelly?

MaSiwela- yes, I didn't think you'd remember her.

Lindiwe- I can never forget that pretty face, she's grown and is that her family? They beautiful.

MaSiwela- Yeah, the small ones are hers and the boy is her fiances, the little girl is a friend of hers and she recently just lost her mother, so she's fostering her for now.

Lindiwe- wow.

MaSiwela waved at them and they made their way towards them. As they all made their way inside, greetings and hugs were shared and some introductions.

Mr Zulu's car and Sizwe's car pulled up the same time. Buhle nervously stepped out from the front seat and Mpumi slowly joined her on the side as they watched Mr Zulu talk with some guy before handing him R50.

Mpumi- never thought I'd dine with the rich.

Buhle- I'm just nervous because I will be meeting my siblings for the first time formally.

Mpumi- do you think your mom will be here?

Buhle- (frowned) that woman is not my mom.

She nodded and apologetically brushed her shoulder.

Mr Zulu- (fixing his tux)(smiling) girls, on my sides please.

They both looked at each other and than him before tip toeing to his side and locking their arms to his. Just as they where making their way in Sane called for her dad. They stopped and faced her side, Sizwe was next to Sane while Mrs Zulu stood on the side with a nervous smile. These two have not seen each other since that fateful day, Mrs Zulu lost some weight and her wrinkles doubled but she was still very much beautiful and so was the dress she was wearing but the stress was evident on her face. Mr Zulu on the other hand, she swallowed a lump when she noticed how radiant he was, infact he looked happy and content, not a single stress line on his forehead and did not at all look like a man short of a wife.

Sane- were you planning to just go inside without greeting us.

Mr Zulu- whether I greet you here or inside, it makes no difference, we all going to the same place, eventually we would have seen each other and shared hugs and greetings.

Sane- well me and Sizwe need to call our sitter (Sizwe sharply turned his head to her and she nudged him), can mom walk with you inside?

Mr Zulu- your mother is very old, she doesn't need a guiding hand to walk with her. Girls let's go.

Sane- but dad...

Mr Zulu- Sanelisiwe you wasting my time, I don't have time for this, it's Ntombi's night.

They watched as Mr Zulu led Buhle and Mpumi inside.

Mrs Zulu- you shouldn't have said anything, now his annoyed.

Sane- Mama, you need to fight for dad if you really want him back, in case you not seeing what we all seeing, Daddy is moving on and son your replacement will arrive.

Mrs Zulu- you dad is hurting, he'll come around and ask me to come back home.

Sizwe sadly looked at his mother in law and ushered them inside.

>>>>.....

Mthoko grabbed a glass and tapped it lightly with a spoon, gaining everyone's attention.

Mthoko- uhhh, I know I've greeted all of you here but hello again.

Gentle laughs echoed around the room.

Mthoko- would everyone please take their seats so we can begin and keep time so the little ones can make it home for their bed time.

Just as everyone was taking their seats, the doors opened and Bless walked in, followed by a very bright Nomusa. She had on a lime tight skirt which stopped on her ankles, a lime crop top which clearly was part of the skirt. Lime stilltoes and a blonde Marilyn Manroe bob wig. Her make up was on fleek and her red lipstick popped nicely on her thick lips. Her ass and hips moved with her as she made her way to her seat. She had every males attention.

Simi- OH no she didn't!!!!

Remember to like and comment always.....